The SMART SET
Edited by George Jean Nathan and H. L. Mencken.
## Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>THE OCEAN IN LABOUR</td>
<td>Paul Eldridge</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AD IMAGINEM DEI CREAVIT ILLUM</td>
<td>Major Owen Hatteras</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE WRAITH OF EL SOMBRERO [complete novelette]</td>
<td>L. M. Hussey</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WESTERN TWILIGHT</td>
<td>May Greenwood</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE HEEL OF ACHILLES</td>
<td>Ford Douglas</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RÉPÉTITION GÉNÉRALE</td>
<td>H. L. Mencken and</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George Jean Nathan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AT THE POOL OF BETHESDA</td>
<td>Howard Mumford Jones</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE CHEATERS</td>
<td>Newton A. Fuessle</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE SECOND BREAKFAST</td>
<td>Lawrence Reamer</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE LETTER</td>
<td>Grace Hazard Conkling</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TRYST</td>
<td>A. Newberry Choyce</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE CASINO GARDENS [one-act play]</td>
<td>Kenyon Nicholson</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE CAT AND HIS SHADOW</td>
<td>W. L. D. Bell</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ADDENDA TO THE AMERICAN CREDO</td>
<td>H. R. Keeble, John H. McNeely and Maurice Fulcher</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRANDPA DRUM</td>
<td>Edwin H. Blanchard</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE WOMAN FROM OVER THE SKY-LINE</td>
<td>Majorie Allen Seiffert</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE EYE OF THE BEHOLDER</td>
<td>Amanda Benjamin Hall</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE TERRIBLE MEEK</td>
<td>James Shannon</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IN PLEASANT PLACES</td>
<td>Philip Owen</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAULA</td>
<td>Oscar Lewis</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE WHITE LILIES OF HOLINESS</td>
<td>John McClure</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BALOCHARD [in the French]</td>
<td>E. G. Perrier</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DUST REMEMBERING</td>
<td>Maxwell Anderson</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BARRIE, GUITRY AND SOME OTHERS</td>
<td>George Jean Nathan</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A SOUL’S ADVENTURES</td>
<td>H. L. Mencken</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**AND**

HALF A HUNDRED BURLESQUES, EPIGRAMS, POEMS, SHORT SATIRES, ETC.

---

Manuscripts must be addressed, "Editors of THE SMART SET"

No responsibility is assumed for manuscripts that are not accompanied by a fully stamped, self-addressed envelope.

The contents of this magazine are protected by copyright and must not be reprinted.

YEARLY SUBSCRIPTION $4.00  SINGLE COPIES 35 CENTS

Issued Monthly by Smart Set Company, Inc., 25 West 45th Street, New York

Entered as second class mail matter, March 27, 1900, at the Post Office at New York, N. Y., under act of March 3, 1879

Eltinge F. Warner, Pres. and Treas.

Western Advertising Office, Westminster Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

Copyright, 1921, by Smart Set Company, Inc.
The Ocean In Labour

By Paul Eldridge

The Ocean was in labour. She tossed in great agony upon her measureless bed. Her tumultuous cries terrified sailors and fishermen. And the poets of the Earth thought: Wonderful will be the things the Ocean will give birth to—scarlet lands of corals, great sunken cargoes of gold and diamonds, seaports drowned centuries before, and kept intact within her deep sands, moons that loved her and died and fell within her—new young oceans that will crack the Earth and flow, more gaily, more passionately than herself. . . .

The Ocean was still, save for the gentle rocking of the clownish moon; and her murmur was sweet and comforting to sailors and fishermen, and their women at the many ports. . . .

On the warm yellow sands lay the offspring of her tortuous travail—empty shells, slimy weeds, some young gulls. . . .
Ad Imaginem Dei Creavit Illum...

By Major Owen Hatteras

PALE druggists in remote towns of the hog and cotton belts, endlessly wrapping up bottles of Peruna. Women hidden away in the damp kitchens of unpainted houses along the railroad tracks, frying tough beefsteaks. . . . Lime and cement dealers being initiated into the Knights of Pythias, the Redmen or the Woodmen of the World. . . . Watchmen at lonely railroad crossings in Iowa, hoping that they'll be able to get off to hear the United Brethren evangelist preach. . . . Ticket-choppers in the Subway, breathing sweat in its gaseous form. . . . Family doctors in poor neighbourhoods, faithfully relying upon the therapeutics taught in their Eclectic Medical College in 1884. . . . Farmers plowing sterile fields behind sad, meditative horses, both suffering from the bites of insects. . . . Greeks tending all-night coffee-joints in the suburban wildernesses where the trolley-cars stop. . . . Grocery clerks stealing prunes and gingersnaps and trying to make assignations with soapy servant-girls. . . . Women confined for the ninth or tenth time, wondering helplessly what it is all about. . . . Methodist preachers retired after forty years of service in the trenches of God, upon pensions of $600 a year. . . . Wives and daughters of Middle Western country bankers, marooned in Los Angeles, going tremulously to swami seances in dark, smelly rooms. . . . Chauffeurs in huge fur coats waiting outside theatres filled with folks applauding Robert Edeson and Jane Cowl. . . . Decayed and hopeless men writing editorials at midnight for leading papers in Mississippi, Arkansas and Alabama. . . . Owners of the leading candy-stores in such towns as Green River, Neb., and Altoona, Pa. . . . Presidents of one-building universities in the rural fastnesses of Kentucky and Tennessee. . . . Women with babies in their arms weeping over moving pictures in the Elks' Hall at Schmidtsville, Mo. . . . Babies just born to the wives of milk-wagon drivers. . . . Judges on the benches of petty county courts in Virginia, Vermont and Idaho. . . . Conductors of accommodation trains running between Kokomo, Ind., and Logansport. . . .

THE only thing that fools and philosophers have in common is that they occasionally collide with each other in running after the same woman.
CHAPTER I

MANY years before the innocence of Altagracia was born into the world to take issue, like an unarmed antagonist, with her cynical fate, the deserted, haunted house of El Sombrero was occupied by her family, who lived there a normal and agreeable life.

Don Ramón Martinez, the master, was a "white man," that is, his blood was unmixed with the oriental strain of the native Indian. Both his paternal and maternal grandparents had come directly from Spain.

These founders of the American family had lived and even prospered under the royal misrule, but the real prosperity of the family followed the years of liberation. Don Ramón’s father had thrown his fortune with the hazards of Bolivar’s heroic adventure, and when success came his reward was adequate. He established a proud family tradition. He was, in a way, a small king in El Sombrero. Eloquently repeating from day to day his democratic theories, he ruled the fortunes of El Sombrero with an aristocratic firmness.

Don Ramón, assuming the family tradition, was himself an aristocrat, but the genuine essence of his father’s pride and blood seemed to have passed into the veins of his daughter.

She, named Josephina, was an admirable type of the florid Latin beauty. She had the loveliness of an odorous tropical flower; she was tall, fair-skinned and jetty-eyed, and only her tallness saved the great heap of her black hair from seeming disproportionately abundant.

She could be extraordinarily amiable and startlingly severe. There is a brother about whom little has been remembered. He escaped the great catastrophe, for he was in the capital when it occurred. He continued the family name and disposed of the properties at El Sombrero. He was, in all probability, somewhat negligible; Josephina was certainly Don Ramón’s favourite.

Her mother, too, was somewhat colourless. Perhaps the old man, finding his wife a poor companion as the years accumulated, reclaimed in Josephina some of the memories of his former romantic dreams. For the girl was immeasurably romantic and this must have been a heritage from her father.

They were frequently together. They rode horseback over the long miles of the plantation administering justice in consultation. Don Ramón was gallant with the girl as if he were young and a lover. He deferred to her quick pities, her abrupt hates. He rewarded and punished by her word.

Like most of the men of pure blood, Don Ramón took no part in the occasional insurrections that disturbed, for longer or shorter periods, the agreeable peace of his country. Fortunately, El Sombrero had never lain in the path of any of the contending forces. The old man was free, however, with his ironical opinion of estos caudillos.

"Most of them are dishonest, and the honest ones are fools," he would say. "Let us conceive an honest caudillo—one who leads a rabble of ragged malcontents and really believes in his phrases of 'liberation,' and 'the rights of the people.' Caballeros, the people have more
rights than are good for them, and I am a democrat with reservations. Democracy should only liberate the man of pure blood; the beast we must keep in his cage."

Seated under the royal palms of the hacienda's court, bottles of brandy and seltzer on the red, carved Spanish table set out before them, Don Ramón would elaborate his views to his friends. He elaborated them dogmatically, with a final air, expecting a deference and an agreement that were invariably received. The tropical stars glittered remotely over their heads, as if in austere acquiescence with this man of rigid contempt. He was, it seemed, justified in these contempt—he justified by his appearance of strength. He sat among the little farmers, the small gentlemen of El Sombrero, like a chief in council with his subordinates. He was bigger than any of them, and because of his physical superiority, vastly more impressive.

Often Josephina sat among them, ignoring the convention that should have kept her separated from masculine affairs. In the starlight her white face, topped with the indefinite abundance of her dusk hair, turned itself, a pale intentness, to the apprehension of her father's words. Her head was on a level with his own, she was as tall as he, but instead of the blunt strength of his thick figure you found hers gracile, and as potential of quick motion as the great cats that wailed frighteningly beyond the hills of the plantation, in the sinister secrecy of the tropical forest.

Old Don Ramón raised his glass and the others drank with him.

"The caudillos are discreet enough to avoid El Sombrero," he growled, with a laugh.

They nodded; the frond of a great palm moved over noiselessly under the impulse of a stealthy wind and obscured the stars; they shone out again, glittering their acquiescence.

But in spite of Don Ramón's assurance, El Sombrero knew the time when the thatched roofs of the native houses blazed up like thick torches, and the insurrectos, coming out of the mountains from the north, confiscated the burros of the natives, and the horses of the gentlemen—with here and there figures of a more precious property, a girl as a prize, a young man as a conscript.

Hermoso, their leader, a huge Indian from the inner provinces, who might have been one of the original Incas, was flushed with his local successes, and presumed in his ultimate strength to advance and take the capital. He had come very close now! Until the moment he had met with no serious resistance. Ten leagues beyond El Sombrero he had scattered a little group of government troops with the terrible effectiveness of an avenging angel, leaving their captain, a grotesque horror, swinging from a cocoanut tree.

Then, entering El Sombrero, he received news that a strong force of government troops was not more than half a day's march from the village. At first his ferocity made him determine on a decisive stand; later the discretion of his advisers prevailed upon him to retreat.

But Hermoso had heard of Don Ramón Martinez and nothing could make him leave El Sombrero before settling scores with the blanco. From the burning village the red-roofed hacienda stood up vividly, like a fortress guarding the frailty of the surrounding thatched huts. The afternoon sun, a vaster flame, blazed in crimson on the line of the distant hills.

The insurrectos swarmed out of the village, off the dirt road, and into the cocoanut groves of the plantation. They ran, yelling and shouting, like a hoard of enraged tatterdemalions, their torn clothes flapping about their contorted bodies. Hermoso rode behind them on a dirty white horse.

Most of the Indians of the plantation had run back toward the uncleared land, and were hidden away, and their huts stood deserted as if a sinister plague, in that hour only, had carried off their corporeal forms as well as their immortal souls. A few, closer to the good-will of old Don Ramón, had joined him in the hacienda and here the doors were barred and heavy tables and huge chairs pushed
against them, and less than a dozen men waited and saw the ragged army coming up into the clearing.

Don Ramón stood among them, huge and resolute. He had distributed the guns and he himself was armed with a weapon very rare at the time, a revolver, one of a pair sent him as a curiosity from the Continent.

His wife was locked in her room, whence her suppliant cries issued without remission: "Santo Dios, Santo Dios! Misericordia! Santo Dios! Misericordia!"

But Josephina was with the defenders. The red splotches of her excitement lay over her cheeks, almost too crimson for nature. She could feel her pulses beating, her heart throbbing. From moment to moment her eyes rested upon her father, sweeping down from his whitened hair to the great white moustaches, the thick open throat, the huge arms and shoulders.

She felt that in all the years she had loved and admired him no thrill of admiration had ever come to her to stand commensurate with the throbbing thrill that stirred her now. In her romantic imagination she found him superlatively heroic and supremely adequate to the moment's necessity. She thought that she had never loved any of the men who had wanted her love, and she thought that there could never be a man she could love unless he could measure to her father's courage and her father's strength.

In battering down the door of the hacienda the invaders lost a dozen ragged men, and the Indian, Hermoso, in seeming immortality, veered madly up and down in front of the house, uttering oaths like an endless rosary of hate.

The old door splintered and fell and for a moment more it seemed that the strength of Don Ramón was still sufficient to defend and hold his own. His great arms hurled back Hermoso's soldiers in a mad mêlée of flying limbs. The shot that finally reached him struck his wide forehead above the eyes; he still stood erect for a moment as if his indomitable spirit could prevail against all disasters of the body. Josephina saw him fall, and then, with a prolonged cry, she ran back into the corredor and secured herself in her room.

Her excitement was too great for grief but not for rage. Her own strength and her own courage seemed to come up into her senses as if from a profound depth. She was not conscious of any fear, although she was conscious of this moment's finality, as if a doom had been spoken and understood. But she knew that she would requite her father's end ... in a second ... in a moment ...

From the other room the wail of her mother's supplications ended abruptly in a shriek.

CHAPTER II

For a few seconds Hermoso's lust of destruction was satisfied. He had already remained too long, and he needed the cover of the hills before meeting the forces that were marching against him.

But three of his young lieutenants had seen old Don Ramón's daughter and seen her feral retreat into another room of the house. She had the qualities to touch their imaginations and make them eager for a hazard; as a price she was worthy.

Hermoso agreed to their plan: they would remain behind and secure the girl alive, and riding on horses confiscated from the plantation, would rejoin Hermoso with little loss of time.

Left alone in their partnership the three men smiled and nodded at each other, and in the smiles of each there was reflected a thought that occurred separately in the three minds. Their partnership was an arrangement of the moment, and subsequently one of them would prove cunning enough to hold the prize as his own.

They walked through the corredor of the hacienda, giving a glance to the palms in the court, under which Don Ramón used to speak his contempt of the caudillos.

They heard the girl moving within her room and heard her pulling back the bolt of the thick door. This pleased them, and it occurred to the larger of the
three, holding his silver inlaid pistol in his hand, that the moment for cunning had come quickly. He would go in, he thought, and seize the girl with the pistol already in his hand, and the other two could ride on to join Hermoso alone.

He pulled open the door.

Josephina was smiling. She held one of old Martinez' admired revolvers and shot the largest of the three before he stepped across the threshold. He dropped just outside the room and the second fell from her next shot as he stepped over the body of his dead companion. His eyes remained open. He breathed quickly and his eyes glared up at the girl.

She was not quick enough for the third. He stuck up her arm and the weapon, flying from her hand, was thrown into the face of a great oval mirror against the wall, from which the broken glass fell tinkling to the floor.

But if he understood something of her courage, and found his desire of her burning like a flame from his understanding of it, he lacked all knowledge of her strength. He threw his arms about her, but she broke his grasp almost before his senses recorded the tense virility of her body. Her quick hands closed about his throat, and he struck at her madly to free himself from her terrifying grasp.

On the floor the wounded man with his staring eyes saw the two bodies swaying above him. The colored blouse of the girl was an ominous blur that moved across his vision.

With an effort that seemed in the pain of it to tear his heart, he pushed his arm along the side of his body and drew out his pistol from the gaudy belt. Steadying his arm, trying to fix the colored blur in his eyes, he fired.

The bullet struck both the combatants.

CHAPTER III

The next day the Indians of the plantation returned from their hiding to resume the occupancy of their ruined morichales. They saw the old hacienda as before, with its thick stone, its red-tiled roof, and the border of coloured mosaic running like a ribbon above the windows. The door, they saw, was down, and here and there a motionless body lay in the clearing before the house. They went in and found Don Ramón with his faithful ones lying together in the curious indignity of death.

But the bodies of the girl and her assailants gave them their profounder emotions. It was a story they could easily read. Even though her life had been the cost, it astonished them that Josephina had prevailed against the three. An old man prodded the bodies of Hermoso's dead lieutenants with his dirty bare toes. He shook his head, and laughed.

"They might have been ten or a hundred," he muttered.

Yes, that was true, they all thought. Josephina would have slain them all, even Hermoso himself. Her honour was inviolate. They stood over her and stared down at her with dull wonder in their flat faces. A half naked boy, breaking from the group, ran panting from the house and found his father in the clearing.

"Santa Maria!" he cried. "La Señorita is dead, but she killed seven or nine of them; they're there; see if I'm lying, and old Buenaventura says it could have been ninety or a thousand and she would have killed them all!"

It was an event that no one could forget. In a month they said that Josephina had lost her life—that was true and no one denied it—but that they had not taken her honour, and no one knew how many of Hermoso's men had fallen in attempting it. Old Buenaventura, the historian of the scene, squeaking difficultly with his ancient voice, said that truly he had counted twenty, more or less.

Then, toward the end of the year, the ghost was seen. A woman saw it and knew it for Josephina, for no one else in El Sombrero was ever so tall as she. The woman said, crossing herself and calling on the Trinity as she made the cross, that Josephina walked behind the windows of the hacienda as if she had been alive, only you could see the dark-
ness of the room behind her as if her form were no thicker than a dried palm leaf. The woman said she ran, but as she ran she looked back over her shoulder, praying to the blessed Mother Mary meanwhile, and then Josephina was no longer walking behind the windows and you saw nothing but the clear darkness of the deserted rooms.

One by one those who had known Josephina when she used to ride out with Don Ramón died, but the legend of the girl persisted and sometime every year the ghost was seen. The house, deserted, falling into ruin, was feared. No one knows just when the purpose of the ghost was understood, nor who was responsible for that interpretation that stands today as a belief in El Sombrero. But it was said finally that Josephina's spirit was not content, and the superstitions of the natives elaborated the idea that she still dwelt in the deserted hacienda, fearfully strong to avenge her name against those who held it lightly. Thus, two young men, laughing at the ghost and conceiving the idea of visiting the hacienda at night, were said to have gone and never returned. This was a proof, they told, that Josephina had destroyed them.

Meanwhile, their lands at El Sombrero sold, and the ancestral hacienda abandoned, a branch of Don Ramón's family lived in Caracas, the capital. It was here, some generations later, that little Altagracia was born.

CHAPTER IV

She did not remember her parents, who died before any definite memories were recorded in her mind. Her father, who had accumulated a fortune through political advantage, had left an excellent provision for the little girl. All the memories of her home-life were associated with her uncle, who acted as her guardian.

This uncle, a man of the ordinary sophistication, without children of his own, was pleased to create for her a character of extreme innocence, that it might flourish like a flower in his home. He surrounded Altagracia with the strictest taboos of the old Spanish conventions. His house, one of those square stone buildings with unprepossessing front and charming interior, was fitted with barred windows that were the physical and symbolic signs of Altagracia's isolation.

As a little girl you saw her small, fair face pressed between the bars, the blue eyes looking down into the street with wonder and fascination. Many, in passing, paused and looked up at her, for this blonde child was rare and strange in a city of black hair and jet eyes. She had the frailty and unreality of a fairy.

Later, in the convent school, her romanticism began to assert itself. In the dormitories the girls read smuggled books. Some of them obtained the realistic stories of Zamacois, Baroja and Vargas Vila and read translations of the French decadents. But Altagracia discovered only the South American romantic; her blue eyes were tearful as she turned the pages of Jorge Isaac's "Maria," and the sweet, amorous verses of Julio Flores and Anuncion Silva gave her dreams of the lover that would presently find and adore her.

She discovered a sweet, strange wonder in the knowledge that she would be adored, found precious in the high romantic way that the perfect idyll of love would presently enter into her hours like a heavenly visitation.

The man himself she did not visualize, for her dreams were too vague to call up materialistic images and a face.

One afternoon in each week, when she was released from the convent to spend a few hours at home, it was her custom to sit in the patio and elaborate her romantic expectations. In these moments she often thought of her legendary cousin, Josephina. Once, as a small girl, she had been taken to El Sombrero on a holiday and seen the place where Josephina had lived. It had frightened her to learn that Josephina might still be there, as an unresisting spirit. Later she pitied Josephina, pitied her because she had never lived to be adored.

Here in the patio, with a lace orna-
ment of sunlight falling over her through the feathered fronds of the palms, she preferred her solitude to the chatter of her friends or the secret excitements of the convent. The coming of anyone then displeased her, unless it was that of old Hernandez, who sometimes paused and talked to her as he crossed the court to visit her uncle within the house.

Old Hernandez, the political Nestor of the republic, whose cunning had survived all the dynasties, amused and flattered her. She felt that he understood her, that his interest had not the aloofness of her uncle’s, and the knowledge of this mutual sympathy existed as an unspoken comprehension between them.

One day, as he was conversing with her in his manner of playful irony that made him, at times, a little puzzling, he found her gazing at him speculatively, as if she found something strange in his familiar face; he saw that she was not listening and so he paused and questioned her.

“What is it, niña?” he asked.

She smiled quickly, and her blue eyes fell.

“I was trying to imagine what you looked like when you were a young man, señor,” she said.

Hernandez lifted the thick tufts of his white eyebrows and smiled sardonically.

“Do you learn to imagine these things with the sisters?” he asked.

“No, no!” she cried. “The sisters never tell us anything about life!”

“When I was young,” said the old man, “I would have made love to you, niña, and you would have loved me very much. Ah, well, I must bring a young, handsome fellow here some day; would that please you?”

Altagracia coloured and laughed.

“You wouldn’t dare!”

“Oh, I might. We must think of a plot, niña. Something to fool your uncle!”

His ironic lips were curved under the bushy tails of his exuberant white moustaches and, taking leave of the girl, he bowed with gravity. As he walked away, Altagracia thought that he was old and funny, and it seemed impossible that he had ever been young; she pitied him.

Hernandez, going indoors, found the other old man, her uncle, already arisen from his siesta and seated in a commodious chair smoking a long, thick cigar. The two friends shook hands and Martinez opened a small cabinet at his side and removed the syphon and the brandy.

Altagracia’s uncle was a less impressive man than his friend Hernandez. In consonance with his appearance, he had led a less impressive life. It had been governed by circumspections and cautions, and years had gone by since he had hazarded his luck in any outside enterprise. He was short, very dark, and a little fat; his yellow head glistened like a polished fruit.

“I’ve been talking to Altagracia,” Hernandez remarked.

“She is growing foolish.”

“No, no; she is very romantic.”

“Well, Hernandez, I wish she were less so. In a few months she will be out of the convent and then she will go to parties and the opera and fall in love with some young ass, perhaps the first she meets. Marriage will be hard for her at first; it will be hard for her to settle herself to sensible realities.”

Hernandez sipped his brandy and soda and looked at his friend with an expression of ironic depreciation that was too subtle for the practical sensibilities of old Martinez.

“Why have you closed her up here, then?” he asked. “You’ve made her romantic.”

Martinez shook his head, with a touch of irritation in the gesture, as if he found something instantly foolish in his friend’s comment.

“It is the only way to bring up a girl,” he remarked, with the final air of one who announces an axiom.

“Yes, I agree with you, Martinez, but I don’t complain that our women are romantic after we give them the sort of life to make them so. That
makes them all the more perfect as parasites. A practical and sensible woman, like one of those madamas that come here from the States, is never a charming parasite. And, after all, a practical woman is never justified to my taste. At least, my prejudice is that then she is never charming, and she must be entirely useless and very foolish to be charming. Utility and charm, they are always antagonistic, señor."

Martinez, to whom generalizations made little sense or appeal, listened without comment, thinking that Hernandez was a queer old character. He could not venture to think that Hernandez was a fool, for the old fellow was still too cunning in politics to be rated contemptuously.

CHAPTER V

Hernandez was interested in little Altagracia because, no doubt, he found her an admirable example of the type of woman he admired. In spite of his cunning and the success of his cunning he had always regarded life with a large measure of cynical subjectivity, and growing older, this trend of his mind was accentuated.

"People," he once said to Martinez, who listened without understanding, "are interesting because of their helplessness, and at the same time amusing because of their unalterable conviction that they are the masters of their destiny. It is like watching a superlative game. The only thing human that approaches the divine is this privilege to occasionally stand aside and watch. In our beloved country I have seen six presidents, each of whom dreamed royally of a dynasty. I admire these men who can dream. They make the spectacle of life, give it its drama. The others merely breed, like fleas, and die."

It was probable, however, that the old político's interest in Altagracia had something more of the sentimental touch than his aloof pose allowed. By the charm of her innocence and the in-consequence of her romantic hopes she was agreeable to him, and therefore entered into the events of his own destiny. He was the one, on her graduation from the convent, who presented her with a great, florid peacock fan, an ornament that overwhelmed her with its gaudy and luxuriant beauty.

"Now you've grown up, niña, and are a real Spanish señorita. You will know how to use that fan!"

With swift inspiration Altagracia swept the brilliant feathers up across her face, leaving her eyes uncovered. They glistened and sparkled at old Hernandez as if he were the lover foreordained. He nodded and laughed and Altagracia laughed with him and nothing was necessary to say, for each understood the other.

In these days Altagracia was exuberant with expectations. The ordered gentleness of the convent life was replaced by a flurry of worldly activities; she was to be introduced to the world at the opening of the opera season.

Every day there were many hours of preparation. A whole new wardrobe was being made, for the short skirts, the childish dresses, were no longer appropriate. At least once every day the dressmaker came, a persuasive, voluble woman who flattered and cajoled little Altagracia and sent her periodically to her uncle with a new petition in sartorial extravagance.

The gown for the first opera night was nearly completed. In Altagracia's room, which, from the simplicity of white frocks, had suddenly flowered into a miracle of perfumes, powders and flowered silks, they fitted the gown, and the dressmaker, with Altagracia's little mulatto maid, flattered her with their breath-taking exclamations, their gasps of wonder, their small shrieks of delight. Into the counsels of this conspiracy old Martinez was never admitted.

Now, Altagracia had no time for the silent hours under the palms; in visiting his friend, Hernandez never found her there. In the morning when she awakened from her tired sleep she slid hurriedly out of bed and picked up some partly finished garment hanging over a chair-back since the previous day. Her
disordered hair struggled in golden abundance down over her pale cheeks and over her white shoulders; the tips of her small fingers caressed the extravagant fabric like a devotee fingered a sacred relic; she was happy, she was glad.

Later she practiced a dozen things that were new to her. She essayed the use of the gorgeous peacock fan with her little maid as an audience, and they laughed together over the conquests she would make. She regarded herself in the mirror, observing her bare shoulders and slim, white arms; she strutted up and down her little room like a grande dame; she flirted with a hundred imaginary faces; she invited the flattery of her little maid; a thousand times she asked the girl if she were pretty; she painted her cheeks; she combed her hair; she tried a thousand devices. Her mind was empty of coherent thoughts, but her senses were luminous with emotions.

It seemed to her that the convent days were misted, distant days, as vague as the tropical hills beyond the city when the summer rains hung a curtain before their ridges. The girls that remained there, the undergraduates, were very far from her sympathies—little girls in white frocks, living in a separate world.

Old Hernandez engaged a box for the opening night of the opera. With her little maid, Altagracia dressed in her room and then ran and joined her uncle and Hernandez in the sala.

Hernandez stood up and clapped his hands when he saw her, and she ran to him and kissed him several times and then she kissed her uncle.

Her loveliness had the touch of unreality that accompanies innocence. Against the white dress with gold embroideries she pressed Hernandez's gift and the symphonic colours of the great fan were reflected in her pale cheeks, like changing chromatic blushes. Hernandez gave her his arm, and arm in arm they walked out of the house together, followed by her uncle.

In the motor the two old men fell into political gossip for which Altagracia had no ear, so she sat with her face turned to the window and watched the streets, and as she watched she thought that she was engaged in a portentous adventure, and every passing car and every walking person was a figure in the setting of her adventure.

They stopped in the Plaza de San Pablo, a unit in a noisy intricacy of other cars. A glittering fringe of lights illuminated the ochre columns of the opera house so that the columns stood up like separate majestic shafts commemorating the dignity of the tropical night.

The two old men helped Altagracia to alight and together they mingled with the crowd and entered the opera.

Altagracia had never been within the building before, and the high red walls, the low lights, the rosy glow, enchanted her. They were shown to their box. The auditorium was nearly filled. Altagracia felt a deep surprise to see so many people, and the sight of the thousand faces augmented her excitement, as if she had not understood before this moment the magnitude of the drama in which she had been given a role at last.

Out of the orchestra pit came the dis harmonious noise of tuning instruments. Like the accompaniment of a barbaric orgy she heard the cacophony of strings and brass and wood-winds; the violins wailed a nervous monotony of fifths, through which penetrated the meaningless cadenzas of brass and wood; a kettle-drummer tapped a tomtom, with its tight diaphragm. The lights went down. Then a little light appeared over the conductor's desk, and the conductor himself elbowed his way through the ranks of the players. The sounds of tuning ceased abruptly.

The curtain arose unexpectedly after the playing of several chords, and a crouching figure ran across the stage. Then the lights were augmented and Mario appeared, and crossing to the half-completed painting propped up on a dais, began his work upon it, pausing presently to sing in curious harmonies.
of the azure eyes before him, the black eyes of the absent Tosca.

"Recondita armonia, di bellezze diverse... e bruna floria... l'ardente amante mia..."

And of his only thought: "... del mio sol pensiero... Tosca! sei tu!"

In her simplicity Altagracia was ravished with emotion. It was not specifically the song and singer that enchanted her, but the gaudy, theatrical symphony of song, singer, tall red walls and remote elaborate ceiling, blurred innumerable faces, dimmed lights and brilliant stage.

The scene ended with the concert of the chorus. During the brief intermission Altagracia was silent and Hernandez and her uncle resumed their gossip of political things. The second act began, and the girl hated Scarpia and found her blood running swiftly when he was slain.

The rosy glow of the lights filled the auditorium once more, and now everyone stood up and walked about, acquaintances and friends meeting, laughing, whispering significantly; men bowed over the hands of women; girls laughed behind their fans.

Two men entered Altagracia's box and shook hands with her uncle and Hernandez. One of them was old, like her companions, and she recognized him as a friend of her uncle's. The other, a young man, stood smiling at her and she dropped her eyes before his smile.

"This is Luis Bustillos," Hernandez said.

The three old men were seated in the back of the box and young Bustillos waited until Altagracia resumed her place in front. Then he drew a chair beside her and asked her opinion of the opera.

Altagracia, who had made no visions of the men she would know, was suddenly aware that Luis Bustillos was adequate to all her expectations, and she wondered why his slim figure, his thick black hair, his dusky face, his tired eyes, had never appeared in her dreams. He talked to her in a low voice, addressed to her ear only. This, she thought, was the culmination of all experience: to hear his low voice speaking intimately to her alone.

CHAPTER VI

"No, señor," she told him, "I can't answer your question because I can't compare the 'Tosca' this year with that of last year. This is my first opera."

He nodded, smiled, opened his drooping eyes and appraised her for an instant; she found the courage to raise her fan and smile behind it.

"I wasn't sure, señorita," he said. "I was sure I had never seen you before, but I was not certain that this was your first night. But how could I have escaped seeing you, if you had been here before?"

"There are so many, many people!" Altagracia exclaimed. "You might easily have missed me before!"

"No, señorita! All these girls are dark flowers; you are the lily! Don't you see that I thought it was wonderful to find a Spanish girl with your eyes and hair, your pale skin? Tell me, señorita, there must be hundreds of us that are begging to know you—will you give me my chance?"

There was a touch of mockery in his pleading! the floriture of his artificial words passed his lips as if they were the words of phrases frequently rehearsed. He watched the girl. Her blue eyes opened and closed behind the coloured fan; it was lowered and her fresh lips moved gently in speaking. Luis Bustillos agreed inwardly that she was exceptional and considered it a lucky chance that he was the first to discover her.

As he talked to her he busied his mind with defining her condition. He finally placed her definitely. Old Martinez had a dead brother; she was the brother's child. Yes, he recollected—she was the child who had just come out of the convent. He recalled that old Martinez's brother had been wealthy. The girl, unquestionably, was in this respect independent. His interest was enlivened. Perhaps, he thought, his chance was
more solidly lucky than the luck of a conversation, than the luck of looking into charming eyes, gold hair, artless smiles. A touch of material calculation came over the languor of his features.

He was speaking, meanwhile, of the music and the singers, and Altagracia was content to answer and to comment as little as possible, for her mind was engaged with a curious and intense wonder.

Her wonder revolved around the psychic discovery that Luis Bustillos was a man, and utterly different from herself. The strangeness of his other sex startled her then as if she had always lived in a feminine world. Her uncle, old Hernandez, her uncle's other friends, had never aroused this wonder. Luis Bustillos was a new and potent mystery. She longed to be invisible, to be unseen by him, and near him, so that she could look steadfastly at his face, this face of another sex. Each familiar point of his masculine difference was now an unfamiliar enchantment—the haze of his beard tinting his cheeks blue-black beneath his dark skin, the breadth of his shoulders, the straight strength of his lips, the down of black hair on his wrists and hands.

The lights were lowered for the final act and Bustillos and the other man arose to leave the box. The young man bowed over Altagracia's hand and as he did so she heard him whisper to her.

"I shan't forget you, lily!" he whispered.

His words gave her a romantic shock, the definite promise of adventure. Behind her she heard her uncle and old Hernandez settle themselves in their chairs, and without turning she saw their old faces before her eyes; she saw old Hernandez with his huge, white moustaches and her uncle with his shiny head. She pitied them. Her pity was sharp and definite and she pitied them because they were old. She was suddenly sure that they could never understand her, that neither of them could ever be her confidant, that in her heart an awareness had come to beat there beyond their discernment, as if they were out of life and knew nothing of life's experiences.

These thoughts, persisting, made her silent and a little solemn on the return home. When Hernandez helped her out of the car she touched his arm lightly, as if he were fragile, as if she must be tender with him. They went indoors and Altagracia went to her room. There her little maid undressed her and she told the girl of her meeting with Luis Bustillos.

"I must describe him carefully, Ismenia," she said, "because I believe he is coming here soon, and it must be a secret; you must be able to know him when you see him, Ismenia."

Meanwhile Martinez and his friend had gone to the smoking room.

"Young Bustillos is interested in Altagracia," Hernandez remarked.

Martinez frowned and slowly puffed upon his cigar before replying.

"Well, then," he said finally, "let him be interested properly. You and I had our young days, Hernandez, and we understand a fellow like young Bustillos, although I don't believe we were quite up to his escapades. For the past five years he has needed a father—someone to take a stick to him in a closed room, occasionally. Isn't that true? Probably there's very little of what old Bustillos left him remaining. I shall watch Altagracia, amigo. Young Bustillos will only know her under the proper conditions."

Hernandez sighed and then smiled with his characteristic suggestion of irony.

"I have an unlucky sense of fair play, Martinez," he remarked. "As a husband for Altagracia this young man is very, very unworthy. I'm extremely positive of that. But then, all our young men are very unworthy. To a man with a sense of fair play it is a difficult, I might say, an insoluble problem. Our young men, before they become husbands, have a very interesting and reprehensible life. Our young girls have no life at all—only romantic expectations. To adjust this matter we could only do one of two things—deprive our young men of their charming
reprehensible experiences, or show our girls the folly of their expectations. Neither plan is fair. Moreover, it is my opinion, Martinez, that life works itself out very unscrupulously, no matter what schemes we attempt.”

Martinez nodded. He was growing sleepy. Sometimes he thought old Hernandez a bore.

CHAPTER VII

Under the stress of financial stringency, from which he saw no chance of immediate escape, Luis Bustillos had given up his excellent bachelor rooms near the plaza Bolivar (and the cafes) and had gone to live with his sister Marta.

Marta, as her share of the estate, had retained the old home in the Paraiso, which she administered with an efficient economy. She was fully acquainted with the life of her brother. His adventures did not shock her, for she was practical and somewhat hard, but she was very scornful of his extravagances. These she regarded as a weakness; his adventures were probably natural.

Nevertheless, she did not refuse him a place in her home, and occasionally she allowed him to borrow money from her, although she was not deceived by his euphemisms, and looked upon each separate sum as a gift.

The day following Altagracia’s great experience, Luis came into the dining room and found Marta eating her breakfast. He nodded, seated himself at the table, and began eating the fruit that was placed before him.

He raised his eyes and looked across the table at his sister. She was an exceptionally unlovely woman, he thought, and it irritated him to be under the necessity of facing her several times a day. He wondered why she ignored what little advantages she possessed. Her skin was very bad; an occasional massage and some powder would have improved it. She wore her hair tight against her head, and it seemed as if, in twisting up the knot into which it was gathered in the back, she had pulled and stretched until her scalp was half detached. Then, too, she was thin and as devoid of curves as a walking stick.

His disparaging thoughts of Marta gave him, by contrast, a sudden recollection of little blonde Altagracia. He found at once that his new reflections were more agreeable and the expectations of the day enlivened. He decided, then, to see Altagracia in the afternoon.

“Marta,” he asked, “what do you know about Guillermo Martinez; I mean, what do you know about this niece, the one called Altagracia?”

“Nothing very much, except that it’s useless for you to try to know her, Luis.”

“Well, now, why is it useless for me to try to know her, tell me that? Am I a leper? Am I unclean?”

“Well, the reason is that Guillermo Martinez is an honourable man. Go over to the Puente Hierzo and see some of your loose girls there. Don’t waste your time with Martinez’s niece.”

“Marta,” Bustillos remarked, after a pause, “you are a surprisingly naive woman at times, considering that you despise ‘innocent’ women so much. Don’t you realize that Martinez is simply honourable in the way that every man is honourable after he passes sixty and loses all his hair? I haven’t any doubt that he knew the mothers of these women at the Puente Hierro twenty years before I was born. He won’t consider my acquaintance with their daughters in any way. I suppose a Bustillos has as good a name as a Martinez? I don’t imagine it would degrade Martinez’s niece to acquire my name?”

Marta raised her head sharply, staring at her brother with a round, speculative gaze, as if she sought to penetrate the languid mask of his face and discern the quality of his inner sincerities. Yes, it was natural for him to consider an alliance; a suitable alliance
was, indeed, his urgent need. He was at the end of his tether. His necessity was to retrieve the means of life.

She dropped her eyes and nodded.

“I didn’t understand you, Luis,” she said. “No doubt you could see Altagracia under those conditions.”

Luis found her words very pleasant and definitely reassuring. For some reason he had entertained a few unpleasant doubts. He respected Marta’s opinion and did not underestimate her sophistication. Her view was that under honourable circumstances there could be no barrier. In the satisfaction of the moment it occurred to him that little Altagracia herself was an additional compensation.

Before he left the house that morning he succeeded in getting another “advance” from his sister, who was, perhaps, a little softened by the knowledge of his new intentions.

He emerged into the Paraiso carrying a light stick that blended with his gray clothes, and the soft gray hat which he wore tilted to one side. His easy air did not betray that a piece of unpleasant business confronted him, but now, with the means in his pocket, he no longer entertained the idea of refusing the demands of the woman to whom he was going.

In a few hours his new plans had become very definite. The other woman, the one he was visiting now, might easily interfere and destroy his chances with a word or two. She could not, of course, hurt him with old Martinez, who would doubtless refuse to listen to her, but if she heard of Altagracia she would be clever enough to go to her.

Beyond the Iron Bridge he entered an old stone house, square and unadorned like a packing box, that swallowed his elegance in the gloom of a damp interior.

The room into which he walked had the lifeless air of a place of abandoned and extravagant gaieties. The chairs were unsubstantial, cheaply ornamental, and badly scratched. In the center of the room a cheap table was covered with a dingy centerpiece of coloured embroideries, and the uncovered edges of the table were stained with the rims of wet glasses.

Against the wall a young woman was lying on a frayed, yellow sofa; she struggled to a sitting posture as Bustillos came in and blinked at him with sleepy eyes.

She was plump and somewhat pretty and her vulgar beauty was given an unexpected touch of character by the surprising firmness of her well-shaped lips.

Recognizing Bustillos, she arose abruptly. She gathered up the disordered strands of her black hair, tucking them up under her ears. She pulled her dress straight at the shoulders.

“Your letter came,” Bustillos said sulkily. “Jesus Maria! Why don’t you send your documents by the mails? Why do you pick out all the old unsavory hags in Christendom to be your messengers? Don’t you understand I’m living with my sister now and dependent on her good opinion? Do you imagine she cares to receive your astonishing couriers in her home?”

The young woman smiled and nodded as if in satisfaction.

“Luis,” she said, “the mails are a very good excuse. ‘I didn’t receive the letter,’ or ‘I don’t believe you ever mailed any such letter.’ When I send, I am sure you receive.”

Bustillos made an impatient gesture, took a further step into the room, and raising his eyes, looked steadily at the girl before him. He seemed to determine on a manner of approach. The irritation passed from his face and out of his inner discretion came a softened expression.

“Carmen,” he asked, “why do you always believe that I have deserted you? You know things are miserably hard with me now; it isn’t that I want to neglect you, that I don’t want to help you. Santo Dios! I can’t even help myself.”

Stepping closer to him, the girl seemed to struggle against yielding to his entreaties for commiseration. Suc-
ceeding, for the moment, she looked straight into his eyes.

"Excuses?" she questioned.

Bustillos shrugged his shoulders with that despairing manner assumed by a teacher before a pupil impossibly obtuse.

"Here!" he cried, thrusting his hand into his pocket, and bringing it out with the fingers curved around a crumpled roll of bills. "Excuses—of course not! I am trying to make you see how hard it was to get this for you. Caramba! Deliver us from women!"

The girl smiled suddenly, detached the bank notes from Bustillos' fingers and thrust them into concealment underneath her dress. Then, throwing her arms around his neck, she kissed him fervently on the lips.

"You care for me, amorcito?" she murmured. "You care for me?"

Bustillos soothed her with his caresses.

CHAPTER VIII

Altagracia's room had two windows. One of them looked out upon the palms in the court; the other faced the street. It was a quiet street. Even in the afternoon, when the distant Paraíso became the processional way of many motors, her street maintained its aloof calm, into which the calling voice of a vendedor, bearing his tray of dulces, lifted itself into the languorous air like a muezzin calling the faithful to their prayers.

This afternoon Altagracia sat at her window that faced the street. The recollections of the night before, a symphonic tapestry into which were woven the music, the rosy lights and the whispered words of Luis Bustillos, transfigured the simplicity of her little room.

She sat at the window, into which the sun entered slantwise, throwing the shadows of three iron bars across her face like immaterial fingers laid upon the features of her loveliness.

The vendedor had made his afternoon round, and the momentary commotion of his visit had subsided; it was very quiet again.

A lean dog, under some mysterious urgency, trotted by rapidly, making a swift pattering noise with his paws. Then Altagracia heard a slower and heavier footfall; a man was approaching.

She saw the top of his light felt hat pause under her window. The hat was removed, a face upturned—and she recognized Luis Bustillos.

His face startled her and gave her the curious impression of time repeating itself, as if the previous night had returned, the moment of meeting in the box, Bustillos looking at her for the first time.

She heard him speaking to her.

"I told you I would come, señorita!" he said, softly. "Were you waiting at your window expecting me?"

Then, hearing his question, she realized that she had been waiting. If she had not been waiting at her window for him, she had been waiting there in the mood for adventure, in a romantic mood, and since the previous night romance had become personified.

She nodded her head to him, yes.

At her acknowledgment he smiled with pleasure. He began to speak, in low tones and florid phrases, such as any young man of his country would compose and say under such circumstances. His voice seemed to shape itself in an effortless delivery and a slightness of volume that made it appealingly intimate, as if no one but Altagracia, at her exact distance from the speaker, could hear the words he was saying.

The sun fell over the dark skin of his upturned face, and his eyes, closing against the sun, became more languorous.

"Ah, señorita!" he murmured, "you have been very unkind to me. You look surprised and try to think how you have been unkind, and you decide that you could not have been unkind, for you have only seen and talked to me once. Señorita, a moment is enough, only the part of a moment, for a man to find that your eyes have met his own. A part of a moment to take away all
his peace, although he might have sacrificed his hopes, and everything he wanted most as a price for his peace. . . ."

There was not so much a novelty in his words, or in his passionate restraint of voice, as the gift of a pervading joy. It was, indeed, her first experience of such speech and of such a situation, but it was the speech she had expected and the situation she had dreamed of. Her books had made the experience known to her; her imagination had elaborated it.

"How could I take your peace, señor?" she asked.

"By making me think of no one but you, señorita, nothing else. Now I understand the agitation of our blessed saints when the miracles were shown to them. Perhaps they felt some of the unworthiness that I feel. Were you surprised to see me here today, señorita? It seems so inevitable to me that I can hardly understand how you could be surprised. I feel as if I were in the hands of a fate, señorita; I am a slave to a splendid necessity!"

Altagracia looked down between the thick bars of the window, watched his face, dropped her eyes before his gaze, listened and found his extravagances wonderfully appropriate. There was the rhythm of the expected event in his presence, in his words. Her senses were sublimated; she herself was conscious of a fateful urge, and believed herself the appointed one of a sweet destiny.

Bustillos, composing his easy rhapsodies, watched the girl and thought that she was not entirely unworthy of his lyrics. He came to see that he had been very fortunate. He had been fortunate in his discovery; he was the first to find her. He needed her, for his necessities were acute. He realized that his life, in the past few months, had been intolerable; each day was an intolerable adventure in indignities. What a hard woman was his sister Marta! How well she conserved what belonged to her! Watching little Altagracia, he felt an emotion related to gratefulness, an unusual softening of his mood. She would save him from his dependence. Then, too, she was unquestionably lovely.

From within the house a man's voice called Altagracia; it was her uncle. Bustillos swung his gray hat in a circle about his body, bowed cavalierly, and whispered that he would find her at her window the next afternoon. She watched him until his slim figure disappeared beyond the range of the window. With the poetic enthusiasm of romantic thoughts, she left the room to join her uncle. The door closed behind her, the room was silent, it was again a chamber of ordinary uses, its vestment of chromatic illusions had gone with the girl.

Her uncle was waiting for her in the patio.

She sat down beside him on the bench; he smiled at her, touched her hand affectionately.

"I saw young Bustillos outside," he said.

She was surprised and confused. She found nothing to say, and her white cheeks were coloured red.

"Niña," continued her uncle, "I had no idea you would make a conquest so soon. But you must not talk to Luis from your window. I will write to him this evening."

Altagracia raised her eyes, looked at her uncle for an instant, and a feeling that he could never understand her gave her an obscure emotion like a veiled anger. The sun gilded his bald head; the majestic palms dwarfed the round complacency of his figure. He was, indeed, she thought, forever beyond the terms and understanding of romance. He was less close to her than old Hernandez, whom, even if she had pitied him of late, was a little mysterious. Her uncle was only fat and old.

As Martinez preached the necessity of proper decorum to the girl he watched her and wondered a little about her thoughts. The bright sunlight accentuated her youth and frailty and the obviousness of these stirred his imagination. The limitations of his imagination
and the customary lethargy of his mind limited his speculations in extent and persistence. He thought that it might seem pleasant to be so young as Altagracia and then he thought that there was very little compensation in her youth because her inexperience would eventually be the source of painful disappointment. However, he thought that innocence was an excellent and desirable thing, and that the disappointment hers would bring her was inevitable, like age.

That evening he wrote to Bustillos and asked him his intentions in regard to Altagracia. The next day the young man called and a long conference was held. After this Bustillos used to call three or four evenings each week and talk to Altagracia whilst her uncle sat in the room, at the farther end, smoking and reading. The intentions of Bustillos were definitely established and satisfactory.

Now, on opera nights, the young man was always one of the party.

The betrothal was announced and the day of the wedding was arranged.

Every morning Altagracia remained in her little room, writing a long letter to one of the former convent girls. She wrote many pages about her emotions, the emotions of love.

“I often think of my poor dead cousin Josephina,” she wrote once, “who lived so many years ago. The Indians believed that poor Josephina’s spirit cannot find rest because Josephina’s honour is not satisfied. My uncle says that Josephina was romantic like myself. I think I am romantic because I am happy. Poor Josephina may have been happy too, but I pity her, pobrecita, because she died before she could find out the real meaning of being happy.”

CHAPTER IX

The real meaning of happiness, in terms of her lyrical naïveté, she was finally able to explain to her friend face to face. A few weeks before Altagracia’s marriage the girl came to visit her. They had been separated for more than half a year now.

On leaving the convent the girl, Adela, had found a more acute novelty in life than little Altagracia, for she had been permitted to visit her brother who was living in the United States. Eight months there had sufficed to upset all her traditional prejudices. She returned with confused notions of “liberation” and an active contempt, a pitying contempt, for the life of her friends.

To this confidante Altagracia unburdened her expectations. There was a curious inconsecutiveness in their talk together. Adela, a plump, dark-skinned girl of the conventional Spanish type, with a touch of that becoming slant to her eyes that betrayed some admixture with native blood, listened impatiently to Altagracia’s rhymed lyrics, interrupting them with the free verse of her own experiences.

In the afternoon hour of merienda they liked to sit eating dulces and talking. In the corner of the room Altagracia’s little maid sat listening and smiling, like a child in a theatre.

“I can’t forget,” Altagracia said, “that a year ago we were so silly whispering against the rules after lights were out in the dormitories, arguing about the most popular sister, telling each other silly stories. I remember how afraid I used to be of Sister Amelia; she was so stern. I don’t think I would be afraid of her now. Oh, Adela, I have grown a thousand years since then!”

She laughed, her cheeks flushed, a breath of wind from the barred window stirred the strands of her gilded hair. She looked incredibly young, and in the frailty of her loveliness incredibly evanescent, like a flower that reaches perfection in a single night and lives no longer.

Adela, in her plump satisfaction, looked at her friend from the lofty pity of her experience.

“You should know how they do in the States, chica,” she said. “Here you meet one man; in a year in the States you could meet ninety or a thousand. Absolutely, there is no formality. You are surprised, but it is true that every girl in the States stands on the street and
when she sees a young man she smiles and he comes up to her and they talk, and well, she knows him.”

Altagracia’s eyes were reminiscent. Her cheeks rested in her two palms.

“I thought the first opera was a fairy-land,” she said, “but when Luis came into the box I thought he was a Prince.”

“In the States,” said Adela, “they have no rules, absolutely they have no rules. You meet anybody you want to. You just decide to yourself: ‘I want to know him,’ so you nod your head or smile and you know him.”

But, despite her pitying contempt, Adela was at bottom impressed by Altagracia’s fortune. Altagracia was to be married; Luis Bustillos, with his slim grace, his languor, his easy speech, was enviable; Adela envied Altagracia.

On the day of the wedding both girls were in an hysteria of excitement. From moment to moment messengers arrived with flowers. Every room had its vase with a heaped bouquet. In the afternoon Adela helped Altagracia adjust her bridal gown. The bride stood like a lily in her room and Adela kissed her again and again and the little maid wept noisily.

At seven in the evening the party left for the Municipal Council where the marriage was recorded and then, swinging in the cars out of the Bolivar plaza, drove to the church of Altagracia, named like the bride.

The priest stood with his back to the altar; the perfume of flowers and incense mingled in the church like a marriage of sweet odours; through her tears Altagracia saw Luis standing beside her. She thought that her love would break her heart and she wondered if she were the first in the world to really love.

The sacrament was concluded and slowly they left the church. Now the bride rode home with her husband, whilst Hernandez, Adela and her uncle followed in a separate car.

At midnight, after the old custom, the bride and bridegroom ran out of the house while the guests were dancing, and drove away together.

Hernandez, watching with Martinez from a window, turned to his friend and smiled.

“It is always the same, Martinez,” he said, “and seeing her go recalls memories of the night I was married. I wonder what young Bustillos is thinking? Probably his thoughts are different from those I had.”

Martinez grunted absent-mindedly.

“I mean that he’s a different sort of a young fellow. I was far more naive, I’m sure of that. And then, my Sofia was a different girl from our little Altagracia. Sofia was practical—you remember, Martinez? I was an excellent husband.”

He seized Martinez’s arm and they walked together to the buffet. Hernandez filled the glasses.

“You wonder why men remain married,” he speculated. “I was not afraid of Sofia—that is, not especially. Martinez, we will admit that our little Altagracia will be disillusioned, but then, from the man’s standpoint, Sofia was not what I expected. A man too has his expectations. They never become fact. What he gets is a set of very binding relationships, a certain condition of living, that establishes very unexpected ties. After a time a man might regret taming his shrew—he would miss her shrewishness. It is more than a habit. It is a new way of life. Very often it is quite endurable.”

He drank, put down the glass, and smoothed his white moustaches. Looking at Martinez he nodded his head toward one of the guests.

“There’s Blanco,” he said, “a foolish politico. Why does the president hesitate about putting him in prison? I will tell you, amigo. Because the president is nervous about Blanco’s wife. A very violent woman. They say she beats Blanco. But at the same time she saves him from the consequences of his political stupidities. It is often an advantage to be a married man.”

CHAPTER X

Altagracia understood the primitive joy of submission, and to be submissive
made the early weeks of her marriage very happy.

These weeks were spent at Trinidad and Curacao. Luis Bustillos indulged the novelty of Altagracia's innocence, her solicitures, her service upon himself. He was planning, meanwhile, the resumption of his former life, the reopening of his apartment in the Plaza, the rejoining of his friends from whom his financial stringencies had, to a degree, separated him. But he was not in haste to return to the capital. Altagracia had, for the moment, her appeal. He was not quite weary of it yet.

He did not intend, of course, to take Altagracia to his old apartment. Their new home had been given to them by Martinez as a wedding gift. It was one of Martinez's most comfortable properties, not far from his own dwelling—a large, old house without the slightest architectural virtue, but possessing the usual inner commodiousness. Bustillos regarded this unexpected possession as another item in excellent luck, the novelty of which had not yet evaporated.

The days of absence from the capital passed in a languor of idleness. Altagracia watched the needs of Luis like an extraordinary mother in passionate devotion upon her child. The minutae of devotion found her tirelessly adequate. She lighted his numberless cigarettes, piled cushions in his chair, brought him the papers to read, unlaced his shoes in the evening.

She was the first to awaken from the afternoon siesta, and when Luis was awake she brought him brandy and the siphon, for she already recognized this as one of his needs. She even made an effort to keep him company in drinking his favourite beverage, but the strong distillation sickened her and that evening she cried a little when she thought that there was even a single moment of his life into which she could not enter with her companionship.

Bustillos, pleased with her ministrations, kissed and caressed her and was the lover, Altagracia thought, who had always passed like a knightly figure through her dreams.

Then, at last, they went home and began to live in the new house.

Altagracia suddenly found that it was a proud thing to be the mistress of her own home, and from this fresh viewpoint she realized the happy change in her condition. She had her little maid again; together they talked and consulted, laughed, clapped their hands naively, arranged and rearranged every room. Adela came, Adela was a confederate in the new delights.

She visited her uncle; she saw old Hernandez, and when they met he bowed very extravagantly over her hand and called her "señora." This delighted her and Hernandez laughed with her at her pleasure.

For the first week Luis always remained in the house until after his siesta, when, with his cavalier manner that went with him like an attendant genius, he left, swinging his stick, not to return until dinner. Altagracia wept when he began this practice and wept over the words he said when she expostulated, but she forgave him. During these afternoon hours of separation she either visited her uncle, or entertained Adela, who told her of the singular customs in the United States, and listened to Altagracia's continued rhapsodies.

Then, one evening, Luis did not appear.

The dinner hour passed and Altagracia's fears leapt up like a sudden flame. She watched the street from the windows, she stood at the door, she called his name in the house when a noise made her hope that he had come.

For the first time a realization of the sinister chances of life settled upon her thoughts like a vulturous bird. The accidents of the streets, the vengefulness of enemies assailed her romantic mind with terrors.

Later in the evening she yielded herself to the helplessness of tears. She longed to go to her uncle, to hurry out and find comfort somewhere, but she was afraid to leave the house, for Luis might be brought there during her absence in an extremity of need.

After midnight she heard the outer
door open. Sobbing hysterically she ran through the corridor, arriving as Luis was passing through the door. He was alone; he was unhurt.

"Amorcito!" screamed Altagracia.

Bustillos stood just within the door and, removing his hat, he sent it sailing from his hand with the gesture of a comic actor. The hat struck the wall, crumpled and dropped like a dead bird.

Bustillos stared after the hat and began to laugh. His laughter was irregular and somewhat mechanical, like the glee of some talking automaton. Altagracia, with her arms extended, stopped; her eyes became round, her stained cheeks whitened with fear, her lips fixed into silence.

Bustillos stumbled into the room and seized a chair for his support. Then Altagracia understood—he had been to his café, he had swallowed too much of his favourite brandy. The swift lifting of her fears left her with an hysteria of relief. She began to sob and laugh. Poor Luis! Poor Luis! Tomorrow he would be sick! In the same way she had seen her uncle sick.

Clinging to the chair-back she saw him sway as if he would fall. She ran forward to save him.

He jerked about sharply as she touched him, released one of his hands, and with a violent thrust pushed her back with his open palm. She stumbled against a chair, tripped, fell to the floor.

"Caramba!" muttered Luis. "What did you follow me here for? Las vagabundas! Never rid of them. Make a fool of a gentleman. I'm a caballero. I'm Don Luis Bustillos de la Luz. Caballero...si..."

CHAPTER XI

DISILLUSION came to Altagracia as a catastrophe of fabulously swift revelations, as an avalanche of terrible disclosures. The edifice of her disenchantment was built up overnight, like a palace commanded of a diabolic genius.

Her faculties might have sustained a gradual disillusionment, an apprehension only final after the addition of many slowly added increments. But her romantic heart, her profound innocence, could not meet the swift eclipse of her hopes that came now, with the sudden finality of a pagan doom, into her life.

Bustillos reacted to the few weeks of his conventional idyll with Altagracia like one escaping from a prison. Returning abruptly to his former life, the charm of her tepid personality, her white innocence, her childlike humours, passed like a face observed for an instant in dissolving clouds. She irked him, she irritated him; he was not simply indifferent to her. He resented her moral claim upon him; his pride resented her agency in his liberation.

Altagracia, in her tragic innocence, was less than a child in understanding. Again and again she reviewed the first idyllic weeks, the sweetness of ministering to her beloved's little needs, the thrill of his caresses, the prospect of enduring romance. Her review came to the evening when Luis had failed to return for dinner, to the hours when she waited in fear, to the moment when he stumbled into the house—and struck her. From that moment her idyll had ceased, as if his blow had been the symbolic gesture of an intolerable dissolution. She could not understand.

She could not understand and in a bewilderment that grew from day to day she tried to rationalize her catastrophe, to find some fault in herself, to discover some act, some condition that would serve to explain the new relationship.

Every day she saw Luis leave her, sometimes sullenly, sometimes with a cynical word, sometimes with an indifference to her presence that gave her a maddening sense of unreality. Occasionally he would disappear for stretches of days; again he would return within a few hours, in an angry mood, in which, with a reproachful word from her, he would flare into a tirade of abusive sentences.

She became, at last, insensible to the rare moments when his whimsy made him hold her in his arms, caress her, add diminutives to her name. She was unable to respond to these moments.
rouse her senses from the deepening bewilderment.

All her sensations, the commonest sensations, became attenuated, like the senses of one numbed by an analgesic drug. When she walked through the rooms of the house her feet felt light, her body felt light. The touch of a familiar object was an unreal touch; her grasp of corporeal realities diminished.

Her psychosis was a psychosis of profound bewilderment, not profound grief. Sometimes she would sit for an hour in the patio, and you could scarcely see the motion of her inaudible breathing.

One day she was sitting there and the maid entered from the corredor, and told her that a woman was waiting to see her in the cuarto. She arose and crossed the court and passed through the sala. She wondered if Adela had come to see her. It did not occur to her that the maid would have known Adela; it did not occur to her that Adela would have run through the corredor and found her and kissed her without formality. It had been a long time since she had seen Adela, she thought.

Going into the antecámara Altagracia stood and looked at the woman she found there with a puzzled frown. She wondered if this could be some friend she had forgotten. She felt that she could not remember well any more, and was ashamed because this face did not associate itself with memories or a name.

There was a little table in the room and the woman had been seated at this. She arose when she saw Altagracia and Altagracia wondered if this could be Sister Teodora from the convent. It did not occur to her that Sister Teodora, although young and plump, would not appear wearing a black mantilla and a coloured skirt.

"I am Carmen," the woman said.

Altagracia was silent.

"Has Luis ever spoken to you of his Carmen?" she asked.

Altagracia's lips fluttered, but she found no words to say. She did not understand. Luis... Carmen... this was not Sister Teodora.

"I am his Carmen," the woman added.

She said this and then stood near the table with her head lifted and her body in a defensive attitude as if she expected a reaction from Altagracia that might attempt some physical hurt. Meanwhile she looked at the bewildered girl as a duelist might study his antagonist.

"Señorita," Altagracia faltered, "what do you want, señorita?"

Carmen stared at her a moment and then, relaxing the rigidity of her pose, a swift expression of despair came into her face.

"Luis married you?" she whispered, Altagracia did not answer.

The despairing expression in the woman's face deepened.

"I came here," she said, "and thought when I was coming that I could do anything to you. I thought I might even kill you. Oh, little señora, you were not to blame! You didn't know... He never mentioned my name! You never heard him speak of his Carmen! Luis Bustillos! Thou immoral one!"

Into the confusion of Altagracia's mind came a foreboding; her eyes widened with fear, the pallor of her cheeks grew more pronounced. The two words of the woman—"his Carmen"—began to repeat themselves in her mind like a terrible refrain.

"Señorita!" she cried. "What do you mean?"

"Little señora!" the woman exclaimed, "he has made me suffer so! I couldn't understand. I thought I had been harsh to him, because I have a rough soul, and I wrote to him, I sent my mother with notes to him, and he never replied. I did not understand; I didn't know anything about you. Then I heard about you and I understood why Luis had gone away from me. Señora! You have no right to him! He belongs to me! Don't you know that he belongs to me? Look, I'll swear to you on any of the blessed saints that he belongs to me! I'm his wife!"

Trembling, terrified, Altagracia listened, and without understanding each one of the woman's sobbed words she understood that Bustillos was not hers. The shock was profound because it did
not signify alone the deception of a single individual, but the appalling deception of life itself. Suddenly Altagracia knew that life had its face of deep shame, and she was shown this face now instead of that romantic countenance seen during all her other hours.

Her throat felt tight; she wondered if she would scream. The face of the other woman disappeared; she never knew in what way it passed from her eyes. She found, with a touch of detached surprise, that she was walking on the street and knew that she was going to her uncle. She did not remember leaving the house. It seemed natural that she had left that place, and no thought of a return came into her mind.

Martinez, taking his ease in a thickly cushioned chair, was amazed when he saw Altagracia enter. His amazement was an obvious reaction to her face; she was almost unrecognizable, for the distress and above all the veil of stupefaction expressed in her features formed no part of his life-long knowledge of her face.

"Santo Dios!" he cried.

"Niña! What has happened!"

The girl dropped into a chair and stared at her uncle with the expression common to those whose recognitions are clouded with the fog of dementia.

"Luis is married," she muttered.

Martinez stared.

"I saw his wife . . . ."

Her uncle began to question her. Finally he learned of the girl Carmen, of the things she had said to Altagracia. Little by little he learned the story of Luis’ cruelties.

For several seconds he was silent and then, resuming his cushioned chair, he took one of the girl’s hands and pressed it tenderly.

"Niña," he said, "you are a woman now and so you must know what belongs to a woman’s life. Niña, everything is not kind in life, but it hurts me that life has been unkind to you so soon. You are a woman now and you will see many things that I had hoped you might not see, but you must close your eyes just as you would close your eyes if you were walking on the street and the wind blew the dirt of the street up into your face."

He paused; it troubled him to see no change in the stupefaction of her features, but in a moment he went on, hoping that she would understand.

"The woman tried to frighten you," he said. "She saw how young you are, and how little you know and perhaps she thought there was some advantage to gain by frightening you. Forget that you have ever seen her. She has no claim on Luis now. Don’t believe her when she tells you so, for it is not the truth. Luis must see her and arrange that she never troubles you again. You must go home and forget. Rest here a while, and then go home to Luis. Don’t fear anything now, niña. Go to your little room here and rest and then when you feel rested I’ll take you home to Luis."

With a mechanical obedience Altagracia arose and moved slowly toward the door. Again Martinez was troubled by the strangeness of her face, the expression that did not alter under the soothing quietness of his words.

As she paused at the door he spoke to her again.

"Altagracia," he said, "do you remember the stories I used to tell you about your dead cousin Josephina? Do you remember the old hacienda I took you to see when you were a little girl? Do you remember how brave Josephina was and how she met her misfortune? In El Sombrero they have never forgotten her, you remember? She is still in our old hacienda there, they think—you must be as brave as Josephina! Altagracia, let poor Josephina help you!"

CHAPTER XII

He saw her leave the room and he thought that perhaps his reference to the legendary Josephina might have been an inspiration, for Altagracia was romantic and a romantic appeal might help her. He did not recognize Altagracia’s condition, and so did not imagine that her demented confusion would find a literal significance in his words.
The story of Josephina began to form in her mind like the shape of an obsession. Passing through the house she paused at the little room that had been hers for many years and here she thought of El Sombrero and Josephina who still persisted there; her uncle had just told her that Josephina was still in the old hacienda at El Sombrero. Everything that had been said of Josephina came into her mind until the vision of the dead girl was recreated in her senses. She moved in the heroic proportions of a myth; Josephina was strong, Josephina was courageous. No one could understand her; Josephina could understand.

Then she thought that her uncle had commanded her to go back to Luis. She began to tremble fearfully. She could not go back to Luis. Luis was not there, Luis was not hers.

Turning with a sudden resolve, she ran out to the patio, and under the urge of her mad resolution, crossed beneath the palms, passed through the corredor, and escaped from the house. No one accosted her as she half walked and half ran toward the westward road from the city. For the first time in days her senses were exalted.

Meanwhile, her mind was occupied with a practical problem. She was trying to remember half-forgotten facts learned in the convent classes, locations, the names of villages, distances... An assurance began to give her strength. Her disappearance was not discovered until the following morning, when Martinez, in search of Bustillos, called at her home and found that she was absent. Quickly apprehensive, he telephoned to all of her friends; no one had seen her. Bustillos was not in the house.

That evening the papers published the startling news of her flight. No one knew where she had gone, no one understood. Bustillos was not to be found. Hernandez joined Martinez and together they set out to begin the rounds of all the places where Bustillos might possibly be discovered. The two old men visited all the cafes; no one had seen Bustillos.

"This will be his last escapade," muttered Hernandez. "We will find him and then I will see His Excellency. We will bring a charge against him. The charge does not matter. That is one of the virtues of our country, amigo. We have means of ridding ourselves of our enemies."

That night they found Bustillos in a house near the Puente Hierro. He was incoherently drunk, but they pulled him out of the door, dragged him down the steps, and began to walk with him along the dim streets near the Iron Bridge. Hernandez supported him by one arm, Martinez dragged him along by the other. He hung between them, like a stuffed dummy, his uncertain feet stumbling across the pavements like defective parts of a mechanical device.

Neither Hernandez nor his friend spoke a word. Once or twice Bustillos complained; they jerked him forward; he was helpless. The streets were quiet and their footfalls sounded noisily and occasionally a passerby paused to look after them and laughed when he saw them disappear down the vista of the street. The cool evening wind from the Avila blew against their faces, tossing about the disordered hair on Bustillos' heavy head.

Finally they stopped, released him, and Hernandez stood in front of him with his white moustaches moving in the breeze like menacing tusks.

He pushed his face close to the eyes of their captive.

"Do you know me, drunkard?" he asked.
“What do you want, Hernandez?” muttered the prisoner.

“Bueno! Where is your wife?” demanded the old man.

Bustillos shrugged his shoulders.

“You don’t know! Neither do we know. Idiot! But you and I are going to find her. You and I are going to find her!”

“Let me alone,” mumbled Bustillos.

Hernandez seized his arm and in the dim light his figure seemed to loom tall and ominous as if all the hazards of his long life suddenly entered into his frame, making him larger, more impressive.

“Listen, cretin!” he whispered. “I have seen men sit in the same cell for twenty years until they forgot their names and all their friends forgot them. Do you understand?”

Bustillos raised his eyes and looked into the implacable eyes of the old man before him. He lowered his face; a faint shiver passed across his shoulders.

The trio resumed their march along the street.

When they reached Martinez’s home Bustillos was nearly sober. They locked him in a room and a servant guarded the door during the night with a rusty machete dropped across his knees.

The next morning the driver of an ox-team, coming into the city, reported that he had seen a young girl walking beyond the city on the road to El Sombrero.

Martinez remembered his last words to Altagracia.

That morning, Bustillos, under a threat he could not disregard, set out for El Sombrero.

CHAPTER XIII

It was late in the afternoon when he arrived at the little village, and going to the rancheria he inquired if a strange girl had come there. After they had stared at him for a time they shook their heads and several men laughed. Bustillos scowled at them and they swallowed their laughs in their glasses of aguardiente.

Luis was tired. He was apprehensive, he was afraid, he remembered the threats of Hernandez, and he recognized the power of the old politico. Moreover, he was intensely angry.

He sat down in a chair and ordered a drink. Swallowing the liquor, he sat morosely before his empty glass wondering what next step he might take. No one had seen the girl in El Sombrero. Of course not! These people were the very books of rumour; it was useless to inquire elsewhere in the village. A wild hypothesis backed by a threat had driven him to this place. He had been made a fool of. But he was afraid to return.

He ordered another drink—

Presently his spirits revived. The chill of his senses, that had been almost a physical chill, departed and something of his customary aplomb was restored to him.

He glanced about the dim, shabby room. The faces of the drinkers began to amuse him, and he stared from one face to another with the effrontery and assurance of a superior man.

At one of the tables he saw a small group of natives betting at cards.

He arose, crossed to the table and stood behind the players watching them. Presently he drew up a chair, sat at the table, and ordered aguardiente for everyone. He proposed a vulgar toast; they laughed; they drank with him; they clapped him on the back. He began to play with them in the game.

As Bustillos’ spirits expanded his tongue became looser.

“Hombres,” he said, “this is the best company in the world. Learn from the wisdom of a man who has seen much of life. Spend your time with men and avoid women. Understand, I don’t counsel you to be afraid of women and keep out of their way on that account. Avoid them because they will waste your time and lead you into folly. If you must needs have an association with a woman, make sure that you beat her sufficiently and so establish your-
self beyond doubt as her master. Ah, 
hombres?"

A young fellow with a large, flat 
face, thick lips, and drooping eyes, 
raised his face from his glass and 
laughed in silly chuckles.

"Oh, señor," he muttered, grinning 
and chuckling, "but there's a woman 
even you would be afraid of!"

"Eh, cabrón! Who is that?"

"Our espiritú, señor. No man has 
ever had the best of her. There's José 
Lopez. José, let us see your old potato- 
face. José, you remember what hap­ 
pened to Juan Pedrazza? He went to 
the hacienda to see about our espiritú. 
Well, Señor José will tell you that no 
one ever saw Juan Pedrazza again. 
Por Dios! He went out like a candle! 
They never found so much as his old 
boots!"

An old man began to speak.

"Si, señor, that's nothing but the 
truth, by the blessed saints. Last night 
I saw her myself. I hadn't seen her 
before since I was a boy, although 
there's many another honest fellow has 
seen her between that time and now 
and confessed it to our padre. Last 
night I passed along by the old haci­ 
enda and I saw her pass the windows 
of the sala. I saw her, or the devil 
can have me to burn!"

One by one they began to tell Bus- 
tillos the story of Josephina. The old 
man reiterated his declaration that he 
had seen her the night before. W ith 
each fresh glass of aguardiente the 
legend was enlarged. Innumerable 
names were mentioned, innumerable 
corroboration offered.

Bustillos listened and said nothing. 
He watched the red, flat faces and the 
earnestness of their expressions amused him. He began to laugh. He 
cught up his glass, swallowed the 
liquor, and sprang to his feet. The 
glass dropped from his fingers and 
broke into little pieces on the stone 
floor.

"Well then!" he cried. "Here's an 
adventure! I've many a question to 
ask this spirit. Never was afraid of 
any woman living, hombres! I'm a 
gentleman. Caballero, si! Don Luis 
Bustillos de la Luz. Who'll go with 
me to the hacienda?"

No one spoke, no one moved. Bus­ 
tillos looked down at the blurred, 
startled faces and laughed.

"Wait for me here, hombres," he 
cried. "I'll bring you a lock of her 
hair!"

He stumbled toward the door and 
was about to pass out when an old man 
strang up, and running toward him, 
seized the edges of his coat-tails.

Bustillos swung about angrily and 
struck the old man across the face. The 
old man stumbled back into the room 
and Bustillos passed out into the road.

They waited, but he did not return. 
No one was surprised. All the old 
stories were revived, all the old tales 
retold. Two men began to fight with 
knives in an argument over the number 
of victims claimed by the wraith, and 
were separated by their companions.

Long after midnight groups of men 
stumbled to their morichales, avoiding 
the road that passed by the ruined 
hacienda.

In the morning half a dozen armed 
men, frightened and reluctant, set out 
with the jefe civil to search the haci­ 
enda. They passed through the empty 
frame of the old door with their boots 
resounding in the hollow corredor.

In the deserted sala they found Bus­ 
tillos, the stranger, with his own jew­ 
elled knife thrust through his heart.

CHAPTER XIV

It was night when Altagracia 
reached the village of El Sombrero and 
the roads were deserted. She passed 
the rancheria, and saw the lights within 
and remembered dimly seeing this place 
years before. Now she was certain 
that the village was El Sombrero.

Passing beyond the rancheria, she 
saw a ruined hacienda looming dimly 
through the broken trunks of a dead 
cocoanut grove. Her heart beat rapidly. 
This was the old hacienda of her fam­ 
ily; here she would find Josephina!

She ran up through the silent grove
and her white dress made a blurred moving mist in the darkness. She found the door of the hacienda and entered. The echo of her footsteps sounded loudly in the empty rooms, but she was not frightened. A great peace seemed to have come into her confused mind. Now she was near Josephinah; Josephina was strong!

Crouching in the empty salon she waited through the night, and toward morning she fell into an exhausted sleep.

When she awakened another twilight was settling into darkness.

Her body ached; numb tinglings oppressed her. She was hungry, but now some foreboding, a dreadful doubt, made her fear to leave the silence of her retreat. Suppose Josephina would come during her absence? Several times she spoke the name of her dead cousin aloud and the walls echoed it back into her ears, as if in mockery.

In her physical distress she began to doze again, awakening time after time to find herself alone in the dark, empty room.

Finally she awakened for the last time and her startled senses recorded a sound of footfalls in the next room. Her first fright passed into a swift exultation as her assurance returned. At last Josephina was coming to her!

She arose swiftly and all the numb pain seemed to pass out of her body as her blood ran a race through her veins. She moved toward the door; the sound of footsteps ceased.

With her head thrown back and her golden hair falling, in the metamorphosis of night, in black masses about her cheeks and shoulders, she walked over the threshold and entered the ancient sala.

A figure was swaying uncertainly at the other end of the room. In an instant Altagracia perceived her terrible mistake. It was a man’s figure standing there; Josephina had not come.

She did not recognize Bustillos, and he did not see his wife in the spectral figure that stood just within the empty frame of the door. On entering the sala he had heard the noise of her steps in the adjoining room and in startled fear he withdrew his knife from the sheath beneath his belt.

Then the white figure appeared.

Bustillos thought that his heart had ceased to beat. All the recently accounted tales of the wraith crowded terribly into his recollections and he found himself face to face with a frightful actuality. For a moment his fingers continued to grasp the jewelled blade, and then the nerves relaxed, the weapon fell out of his hand and the light of the remote stars glittered on it for a moment as it dropped swiftly to the floor.

In this second Altagracia remembered Josephina’s tragic end. No one knew how many men had assailed her in her room, but she had prevailed against them all. Like Josephina she too was assailed, and now, alone with this menacing, swaying figure, she faced the moment of her supreme peril. She saw the flash of the distant stars shine for an instant on the steel blade as it dropped from her assailant’s hand.

Then she was strong. By an atavistic strength she felt assured, unafraid. The spirit of Josephina came into her senses like the inspiration of a great act. With a low cry to the Holy Mother she darted across the room, stooped to the floor, secured the blade, and rising to her feet thrust it into the body of the swaying figure whose breath panted into her flying hair.

She saw the face of the man fall back, she saw his knees collapse and as he tumbled backward her startled eyes saw the face of Luis Bustillos.

CHAPTER XV

Several weeks later a girl was found wandering the streets of the seaport of Curacao. No one knew whence she came and the girl herself could not tell them. It was obvious that her memory was at fault, and otherwise her mind was somewhat clouded.

She was cared for by the Sisters of Mercy. When the Mother Superior
saw her the girl's condition was suitable for their merciful ministrations. Her clothes were torn, her shoes were worn through, she was sick and weak.

In the convent her strength slowly returned and with the return of her strength something of the confusion of her mind seemed to pass. Still, she could never explain her history. When questioned by the Reverend Mother she shook her head. Sometimes the Reverend Mother wondered if the child could be purposely keeping a secret that in the beginning she had been actually unable to divulge.

The girl began to help the nuns and in the end she became a postulant. Her novitiate passed without unusual event and on the day of her admission to the orders the Reverend Mother talked to her and said:

"Dear child, everything of your old life is over now like the bad hour of a dream. Whatever memories you have you must forget, for they have no place in your heart now. I will not ask you again what your memories may be or what you found to hurt you in the past and no one within these walls will ever ask you again."

The Reverend Mother looked at her and felt that she had a secret and hoped that she would forget.

The new sister took the name of Sister Virginia.

One day, at recreation hour, Sister Virginia was sitting with the nuns whilst they were telling the little tales with which they amused themselves. Someone told a tale about a brave girl who had saved the life of a child.

Then Sister Virginia told the story of a girl who had preserved her honour against a dozen men. Sister Virginia said that this girl had lived many years before, that her name was Josephina, and she said Josephina's work was not finished with her death, but that many believed her spirit still persisted in its old strength and courage to avenge the outraged distress of any who might appeal to her.

The sisters clapped their hands and declared that Sister Virginia's story was better than any of the others, and they said that Sister Virginia must tell them more of the girl named Josephina when they told stories together again.

[The End]

THE difference between married men and single men is that to a single man all women are attractive, and to a married man all women but one.

A CHAIN is as strong as its weakest link. A woman's love is as strong as its weakest moment.
They Comfort Me!

By Billie Shaw

They tell me that I shall know my dead love again, that our spirits will be reunited some day. His body is but a shell now, they say, a meaningless bit of clay. But what can there be in Heaven that will mean to me what the touch of his lips has meant? And I shall never again see the boyishness of his neck, nor pull and kiss the lobes of his ears! In the solemnity of spiritland, dare we call each other the foolish pet-names understood only by ourselves? The waves of his hair are infinitely more desirable to me than the thought-waves they tell me will pass between us; the sewing of buttons on his things a dearer rite than the sewing of good deeds that they declare will draw us closer. They say he is not here, only his clay! But his dear earthly body is more to me than his rarefied spirit, purged, perhaps, of the very imperfections that I loved. Gone forever are his aggressive way of protecting me, his childish love of petting, his funny masculine vanities, for these are all of the earth earthy.

And they think that they bring comfort when they say that some day we shall meet in the spirit.

Western Twilight

By May Greenwood

The mist’s great pearl has drowned the opal light
Of sunset flaming on the outer sea;
The twilight walks the hills: her mystery
Withholds this hour from the enfolding night.

A slender sail that haunts the gleaming bay
Is hidden by an evanescent rain
That brings the sea-born wind; a golden stain
Now widens where the sunset city lay.

The silence comes to haunt this western shore;
Great stars and the awakened seas are white
With beauty deeper than our love’s delight
That Time and Silence hold forevermore.
The Heel of Achilles

By Ford Douglas

I

THERE was a loud burst of applause when Leffingwell sat down. For an amateur he had performed exceedingly well with a song and a story, and the hand-clapping, shouting and napkin-waving that followed would have warmed even the callous heart of a professional entertainer. Preceding him there had been the usual after-dinner oratory, not as irritating as mustard gas though rather more deadly, and the diners at Charley Lee's birthday party had begun to show signs of asphyxiation. Then it was that the new member, Leffingwell, galvanized them back into life. It was his first appearance among us, a sort of introduction as it were, and he made the hit of the evening.

Leffingwell was a good-looking fellow. He was about thirty, one would judge, tall, and built along the athletic lines of a college oarsman. But he had a greater gift than his looks—his voice. It was a deep bass, a saxophone voice of great power and volume, and one that compelled instant attention anywhere. And, to crown all, Leffingwell had been a captain in the Flying Corps with two years of service on the Western Front!

All this Gus Shuck took in with a sinking heart. He had heard much of Captain Leffingwell, in a certain quarter, and he had hoped against hope that the newcomer was overbilled. But now, having had a good look at the stranger and having watched him perform, he glumly realized that his rival was up to specifications and with a liberal margin to the good.

"I guess it's all up with me with Alice," he said, turning to his friend, Dr. Clark. "This fellow's got everything! He—he outshines me."

"He does," agreed the doctor heartily. "He outshines you like a comet outshines a tallow candle."

Shuck winced. He had hoped for encouragement—for, perhaps, a little argument as to his comparative merit, but the doctor seemed as completely won as the rest of them.

"He looks like the real thing," ventured Shuck timidly. "I think he's got me outclassed—don't you?"

"I do—I certainly do," answered Clark with enthusiasm. "You stack up against him like a glass of synthetic beer compares with a stein of Pilsener."

A tear rolled down the unhappy Shuck's face and, seeing this, the doctor laid a consoling hand on his shoulder.

"But don't give up, my boy. Never say die! Who can tell how it's going to come out in the end?"

"He's got everything," wailed Shuck. "And a lot of parlour tricks. He's too damned good!"

"Your last remark may be true," said Clark, after a moment's reflection. "Now listen, son. I've been a member of this club a good many years. I've seen 'em come and go. I've seen 'em make good, and I've seen 'em blow up like toy balloons. The thing that occurs to me right now is that the flashy ones don't last. Though I will say," he added, "the captain don't look, or act, like a four-flush. On the contrary he appears to me to be a regular fellow—but, as I say, who can tell what'll develop?"

29
"Why, he's got me outclassed even in names," went on the lover despairingly. "What girl would look at a Gus Shuck when there's a Roger T. Leffingwell around? I've tried trimming mine up a bit, but it wouldn't work. Alice asked me to make it A. Aurelius Shuck, but when I sprung it on the gang they gave me the laugh—they called me 'the Emperor' and 'the old Roman,' and a lot of other things."

"I think what you need is a drink," observed the doctor, after a critical inspection. "You're too sober!"

He pulled from his hip pocket a flask and, holding Shuck's glass below the edge of the table, poured a generous five fingers of high-power rye and an instant later it was searing Shuck's stomach like so much boiling oil.

"The home-made they are serving tonight don't seem to have any kick in it," continued Clark, watching his companion choke with obvious pleasure. "They've got to do better or I'm off these birthday parties."

"I wouldn't have come," gasped Shuck, "only I heard that this fellow Leffingwell was to be here, and I wanted to get a look at him."

"Well, you've had your look but it don't seem to have agreed with you," commented the doctor, grinning. "Now for God's sake brace up and be a man. Here"—he poured another slug from his bottle—"one more won't hurt you."

A self-appointed toastmaster had got down to the ragtags and bobtails, the very dregs of the talent present. The host of the occasion, Charley Lee, had been called on and had endeavoured to entertain them with an account of his first birthday party. It was years ago, it appeared, and very sad, and, overcome with emotion, Mr. Lee choked up somewhere in the middle of the tale and sat down in a lather of tears.

"We will now hear from one of the best speakers of the evening," announced the toastmaster, rapping the table with a spoon to quiet the fictitious applause following Mr. Lee's effort. "This gentleman you have all known for a long time. He is the man who"—he floundered for an idea to complete his sentence—"he is the man who"—he paused again—"well, anyhow, he'll say something. Gentlemen, I take great pleasure in introducing Mr. August Shuck."

The doctor's rye had scored heavily and Gus Shuck heard his name called as if from a great distance. A sharp pressure of the doctor's knee roused him from his trance and, greatly bewildered, he looked up into a score of expectant faces. It was like a dream—a nightmare. The lights dazzled and befuddled him. A year seemed to pass—a year of hand-clapping and cries of "Shuck! Shuck! Shuck!" Then he felt a violent dig in his ribs and heard the doctor whisper:

"Now's your chance. Put it all over the army man!"

He rose slowly, much embarrassed, and with not an idea or a thought in his head.

"Well, gentlemen," he began, "I am—er—greatly pleased to be with you here this evening, and—er—"

"Tell the story about the nigger woman," hissed Clark, "or the one about the two Irishmen."

Nothing could have been more unfortunate. For the doctor, in his earnest endeavour to be of assistance, hopelessly confused the two anecdotes in Shuck's none too clear brain, and disaster followed.

"Quite so," said Shuck. "I'll entertain you with a most humorous story of a coloured woman down in Mississippi and a mule from—well, it doesn't matter where the mule was from."

He started bravely enough but mired quickly. Then he went back and revamped his facts, missing the one on which hung the point of the story, and it was about this time that the plot of the other anecdote entered his mind and he finished the darkey tale in Irish dialect and sat down amid roars of laughter.

"How'd it go, Doc?" he asked, highly elated.

"Great!" shrieked Clark, holding his sides. "You'll never hear the last of it."
By dint now of much signaling, the Hon. Horatio P. Badger was enabled to attract the attention of the toastmaster and by means of a great deal of winking and nodding managed to be called upon for his usual extemporaneous address.

Badger, a ponderous, moon-faced man, was, by some miracle of modern business, a high functionary in an insurance company. All his life he had lived in a swamp of rates, commissions, profits, losses—and, most of all, sweet-scented and rose-tinted addresses to his various agents.

There were mutinous murmurs as he rose, for his audience had suffered on numerous occasions the ordeal of his banality. His speech that followed might have been cribbed from any Third Reader, and was a sort of gooey goulash of noble thoughts and high ideals to which he gave his personal endorsement and also that of his company.

Judge Hawper mopped his brow.

"How did that old fool horn in here?" he demanded in a hoarse whisper. "He'll be boosting his sanctified insurance till daylight if we don't stop him. You'd think the twelve apostles were on his board of directors!"

Though no one paid the slightest attention to Mr. Badger, he drooled on and on, banging the table at times to drive home a platitude.

The judge became desperate.

"My God, something has got to be done!" he gasped, looking about for some instrument of deliverance. His gaze finally rested on the unsuspecting Leffingwell and instantly he was on his feet.

"All right, gentlemen," he said, "if you insist, then here goes. Be your blood upon your own heads."

He recited it well, the rich note and the dramatic quality of his voice and gestures thrilling them all, and at the conclusion there were loud cheers and insistent calls for more. He complied, after some hesitation, with "Mandalay"; and then, with a proper show of modesty and only after great and prolonged urging, he finished with "Danny Deever."

Tears streamed down the face of the wretched Mr. Shuck. He was the victim of mingled emotions, touched as he was by the pathos of the poem and wrenched by another and vastly more powerful and personal heart-ache, both of which being considerably accentuated by the doctor's pint.

"It's no use, Doc," he moaned. "That fellow's got it all over me from soda to
hock. I'm a gone gosling. The singing
bird-man wins in a walk, and Alice—"

"Oh, shut up!" snapped Clark. "You
make me sick! You're yellow!—a quitter!
—a dub! You ought to lose!"

It was midnight and, the liquor being
exhausted, the party broke up. Mr.
Shuck and Dr. Clark left the club to­
gether, the former leaning heavily upon
his friend's arm, and the last thing he
saw was a group around the triumphant
Leffingwell singing something to the
effect that he was a jolly good fellow
and, moreover, that such was a fact that
no one could deny.

II

A long, dismal week followed the
birthday party. On Wednesday, when
the infatuated Shuck called up over the
telephone to arrange for his usual call,
Miss Alice told him she had another
engagement. And on Sunday evening
when, following his custom of years,
he dropped around at about seven, a
rich bass voice rumbled down the speak­
ing tube into the cold vestibule of the
apartment house with the statement that
she was "out."

Shuck recognized the voice. It was
bitterly familiar to him and for a mo­
ment he felt impelled to shout back:
"You're a better man that I am, Gunga
Din." He almost did this. A more
courageous man would not have hesi­
tated, but ten years of paying court to
Miss Alice had taken the spine out
of August Shuck. He had become a
lackey—a mere fetcher and carrier at
the maiden's beck and call. Yet this
had not been always so. For Shuck
had played football in his college days,
and later in life had whipped a hack­
driver.

At noon the next day—blue Mon­
day—Shuck wandered forlornly into the
club. Two things had directed his
footsteps: the first being force of habit,
and the second was, though he would
not have admitted it even to himself,
that he was looking for sympathy.
Therefore, he was gratefully surprised
when the doorman told him that Dr.
Clark was waiting for him in the li­
brary.

"Hello, Doc," he said, sinking into a
chair beside him. "Well, my cake's all
dough. I told you it would be. Leff­
ingwell's horned in on both my nights,
Wednesday and Sunday, and it's all
over but the wedding."

He sighed in a dismal fashion and
then attempted to whistle, but there was
no melody in his notes and the air died
away relapsing him into silence.

The doctor, evidently with something
on his mind, gazed at his friend with
ill-concealed impatience.

"You certainly are a dub, if there
ever was one," he began. "A mere
worm. You're past help. If you weren't
such a jellyfish I might be able to help
you, but as it is—" he gestured con­
temptuously—"what's the use?"

"But could you help me, Doc? Would you help me," he pleaded, "if
I put my case in your hands and do
everything you say?"

"Now you're talking," said Clark.
"If you promise to do that, and if you
go through without weakening, I think
there's a chance. For I've found out
something about Leffingwell!"

"Oh!" exclaimed Shuck, brightening
and half rising from his chair. "You've
found out that he's a deserter—or some­
thing—from the army. Or an embez­
zler—or a bigamist—"

"Hell, no!" roared the doctor.
"Nothing like that. He's a devil of a
fine fellow, and don't you forget it."

Shuck sank back into his chair.
"I thought you said you had found
out something about him," he whined.
"But you're only boosting him."

"I have discovered his weakness,"
said Clark. "And if you take advantage
of it you may win Alice back. Now,
listen, nut: Leffingwell is a spot­
walker!"

"A spot-walker?"

"Exactly. He walks on spots. And
more than that, he's a lamp-post
kicker!"

"You're too deep for me, Doc. I
don't get you."

"He is afflicted with a peculiar form
of nervousness," explained the doctor, "that compels him to kick lamp-posts, and on a sidewalk where the stones or tiles are in alternate colours he will tread only on the dark ones or the light ones, depending on his particular freak of mind."

"Why, the man must be crazy!" exclaimed Shuck, hopefully.

"Not at all. His affliction is not uncommon. A good many prominent and successful men have it. I could tell you of a half-dozen of your friends who do funny little things like that. It passes away in time."

The lover rose from his seat.

"I'll call Alice up right away and tell her about it," he said.

"Sit down!" roared Clark. "You'll do nothing of the kind, nut! She'd think you the crazy one—and besides she wouldn't believe it."

"But I don't want her running around with a bug like that," objected Shuck, reluctantly sitting down again. "He might throw a fit—or something."

"Fiddlesticks!" snapped the doctor contemptuously. "The captain is a damn fine fellow and you'll be mighty lucky if it isn't yourself that throws the fit."

"But, Doc, he might be dangerous—"

"Listen to me, you simp," interrupted Clark. "It's only an idiosyncrasy. Lots of men have them. One of the best friends I ever had had a slight affliction of that kind. It was counting vest buttons."

"Counting vest buttons?" queried Shuck, looking hard at his friend and moving his chair slightly back. "What do you mean?"

"I mean just what I say. Johnson always counted the buttons on a man's vest. He had to do this first before he could center his mind on anything else. Five buttons, he told me, is the regular number. Four buttons or six buttons were unusual and rather disturbing. Three buttons or seven buttons made him thoughtful for an hour or more, and any greater or less number than these put him out for the day."

"One afternoon he ran across a fellow on a street car—a Russian, I think he was, or maybe he was an Austrian—anyhow, this fellow had a vest on that was just covered with buttons—rows of 'em. Johnson counted them carefully—twenty-six. To make sure he adds them up again and they come out twenty-nine. It was a pretty serious thing for Johnson and he goes over them once more, and it made him tremble when he totals them at thirty-one.

"The Russian gets off the car, and so does Johnson. He stops the fellow and tries to talk to him, all the time counting buttons, and the Russian, who was an anarchist or something, breaks away and starts to run. Johnson hot-foots after him. Then a lot of people take up the chase, a regular mob, across lots and alleys. The police join in and finally they were both arrested and the fellow with the buttons accused Johnson of drawing a gun on him and I had a terrible lot of trouble getting him out of jail."

"Well, what's all that got to do with me?" demanded Shuck petulantly.

"You say that Leffingwell only walks on spots. What do you want me to do—lay out a checkerboard track and run him a foot race?"

"No, not that," said Clark hotly, "for he'd beat you. You'd probably quit at the quarter pole."

"Well, what am I to do? What's the plot?"

"I've thought it all out and it's this," said Clark, drawing his chair closer. "Now listen well. I've learned through my sister that your rival is going to take Miss Alice to a show on Wednesday evening. After that they are to meet another couple for a little supper in the marble room of the old Metropole. To get into that, as you know, one must walk down the long corridor from the office, and this is floored with big marble squares of white and black—and near the end two of the black squares are missing!"

"I suppose he will turn back and go home when he sees that," said Shuck sarcastically. "Then I'm to gallop in on horseback and carry the girl away."
“Gus, you’ve got about as much imagination as an oyster. I’m not going to tell you anything more. You wouldn’t understand it, so you’ll just have to leave it to me. All I ask you to do is to be there.”

“Oh, I’ll be on hand,” gloomily promised Shuck. “But I don’t see what good it will do.”

“I suppose that’s as much as I could expect of you,” retorted the doctor, rising. “Now, don’t forget—the Metropole Wednesday evening after the show.”

III

The medley of popular jingles that came most agreeably to the ears of Miss Alice Bradley as she entered the lobby of the Metropole seemed but a continuation of the musical comedy that she had just left behind. Indeed, the big orchestra in the hotel dining-room was playing parts of it, interposing now and then airs from other “Broadway hits.” The evening had passed most pleasurably and Miss Bradley, as is the invariable custom of all women with military escorts, clung to the captain’s arm. Leffingwell, in uniform at her request, had all the dignity and commanding presence of the veteran officer that he was, and Alice was not unconscious of the many eyes directed their way.

She was a proud woman, as she had the right to be. For the Bradleys were of a proud and distinguished family. Three generations of Bradleys had sat in the state legislature, and Mr. Jonas H. Bradley, Alice’s father, had been addressed as “Colonel” ever since he was nineteen years old, having inherited the title from his father before him. They were rich, keeping two cars, the smaller of which, however, they rarely mentioned; and they also had a butler. And to all this glamour Alice herself had added prestige, for she had, after no little letter-writing and affidavit-making, become a member of both the Colonial Dames and the Daughters of the Revolution.

Near the desk Alice nodded haughtily to Dr. Clark. Ordinarily she would not have seen the doctor, for Clark was a bachelor suffering the inconvenience of being considered “wild,” but tonight she had her captain with her and accordingly was in a more gracious mood.

Dr. Clark smiled back warmly. He had been expecting her, but she did not know it, and had been busy for the past hour making certain arrangements. He posted the wondering Shuck in the drugstore at the far end of the corridor, with strict instructions to appear only after two blasts of a whistle. Then he chartered a couple of grinning urchins from the telegraph desk in the lobby, supplied them with whistles, and drilled them in blowing the same upon the happening of a certain event. Then, like a good general, he waited.

As Captain Leffingwell approached the long corridor leading to the dining-room, he became dimly conscious of the checkerboard arrangement of the tiles. They were huge squares of black and white marble laid in a diagonal fashion, an annoying thing, for the true “spotwalker” dislikes the angular pattern.

Automatically, however, adjusting his mind to the situation, the captain manoeuvred the unsuspecting Miss Bradley so that he stood for an instant on the exact center of the first black tile in the middle row. His practiced eye gazed ahead at the long vista, and then, with a tightening of his elbow upon his companion’s arm, he strode forward.

Miss Bradley, with proper regard for the current fashions, wore a narrow skirt. It limited her stride to a matter of inches, and this, and the fact that the orchestra was playing a march, spelled disaster.

At first she thought that Leffingwell was perpetrating some boorish joke. He seemed to be goose-stepping. With stern and set features he was making gargantuan strides from black tile to black tile, and in her efforts to keep pace with him she waddled ridiculously. Hot anger crimsoned her cheeks and she endeavoured to free herself. But her efforts were of no avail, for the captain’s
powerful arm clamped her to his side, and in this amazing fashion they made their way through the crowd. It made way for them, its titters changing to laughter, and there were shouts of “They’re off!” by the sporting gentry, followed by the announcement that “They’re neck and neck at the quarter!”

Now it so happened, unfortunately, that the hotel was harbouring a convention of furniture manufacturers. There were displays everywhere and, more unfortunate still, a maker of floor lamps had seized upon the corridor as a show space for his wares. At intervals along the wall stood lamps of various kinds—piano-lamps, tall reading-lamps, hall-lamps—all with the same feature of a large floor base and a long pedestal. The first of these in line was a novelty to the trade, being fashioned like an ordinary street lamp, though smaller.

Certain mental processes become fixed, psychologists tell us, requiring no cerebric effort whatever, as, for example, the unconscious ease with which a pianist strikes his keys or an autoist shifts a gear. In this manner the captain disengaged his arm when fairly abreast of the ornamental lamp post and, side-stepping with the rhythm of the music, approached and gave it a smart kick. Then before his now thoroughly enraged guest could protest, he had her again by the arm and strode onward.

Thrice more he repeated this and each time a roar of laughter fell on the reddened ears of Miss Bradley. Near the dining-room entrance Leffingwell hesitated. He saw with sudden amazement that two of the black tiles were missing, and for the moment this unaccountable phenomenon dominated his mind.

It was a span of twelve feet that marred the geometric design, but Leffingwell made it in one flying leap. At the same time there were piercing blasts from two siren-like whistles, and Gus Shuck appeared from the drugstore entrance just as the captain fell sprawling on the floor.

“August!” called Miss Bradley, trembling with rage and mortification. “Take me home at once.”

Leffingwell scrambled to his feet stuttering apologies, but the maddened maiden would hear none of them.

“To think, sir, that I, a Bradley, should suffer such a humiliation! I think you have been drinking, sir, and this is the last I ever want to see of you.”

And with that she seized the secretly exultant Shuck and steered him hastily out into the night.

For a time the dazed and astonished Leffingwell stood reviewing the unhappy chain of events that had brought on the calamity, and then he heard a hail and, looking up, saw Dr. Clark.

“Well, well! How is the captain?” inquired Clark, proffering a Judas hand. “I was just hoping that I might run across you, because,” he drew closer and lowered his voice, “because I’m feelin’ mighty lonesome, and I’ve got a little something on my hip. How’d it do to slip down to the club and have a drink?”

“My dear doctor,” boomed Leffingwell, slapping him on the back, “you’ve saved my life! I never needed a drink more than I need one at this moment.”

They walked out arm in arm, and by midnight they were both fairly drunk, and the captain was reciting “Gunga Din.”
A Brand From the Burning

By George Sinberg

The most interesting moment of the Christian Science Wednesday night meeting had arrived. The First Reader called for testimonies of personal benefits derived from the Science. The congregation sat in expectant silence.

After a few minutes, a young girl arose and told how she had successfully invoked the power of the divine love to dissipate the error of a sore finger. Then a frail, white-haired little woman arose and in a piping voice told how she had been cured of the mortal delusion of gall-stones eight times. Another lady now narrated how she had induced one of her servants to read "Science and Health" in Swedish, with the result that the girl had been relieved of rheumatism, lockjaw, and buzzing in the ears. After that a short, paunchy gentleman, who quivered on his cane as he spoke, thanked Science for saving him from women.

But only the visiting members were impressed by these testimonies. The regular members, who had been hearing them every Wednesday night for three years, were bored. They wanted to hear something new. As nothing new seemed forthcoming, the meeting relapsed into a hopeless silence.

Suddenly a man who had been drowsing in a rear pew awoke and startled everyone by beginning to sing loudly. He had a long, plaintive face, meek eyes, and a timid moustache. He was apparently under the impression that a hymn had been called for. Realizing his error after one or two measures, he saved an embarrassing situation by pretending that his hymn was merely preliminary to his testimony.

"Hosannah!" he cried. "I want to add my mite to the eloquent accounts we have heard of the power of the truth to heal. Ever since I was a small boy, I suffered from a terrible disease that I inherited from my parents. On account of it I grew up sickly and timid; I was afraid to show my face among happy people. My illness made me feel my unworthiness to walk God's fair green earth. It filled my nights with horrible dreams, in which I was tortured by the devil."

He paused to wipe his brow. His audience drew a tense breath. This promised to be hot stuff.

"Then Science found me. I read 'Science and Health.' I took in all its lessons at one gob. In exactly three weeks I was a new man. I am happy for the first time in my life. I go to the theaters and to card-parties. I visit the race-track and meet my friends at games of chance. I drink whenever I feel like it—and whatever I can get from the bootleggers. For the first time in my life I am not afraid to look at the girls.

"I thank God for Mary Baker Eddy and Christian Science. They have cured me of my old belief in Methodism."

As he hastily turned to leave, he was seized by three husky Scientists and pitched through a stained-glass window.
Répétition Générale

By H. L. Mencken and George Jean Nathan

§ 1

More About Criticism.—Most discussions of criticism revolve around the doctrine that it should be constructive—that is, that there is a truth to be discovered, and that one should discover it and announce it. This doctrine is unsound. Nine times out of ten, in the arts as in life, there is actually no truth to be discovered; there is only error to be exposed. In whole departments of human inquiry it seems to me quite unlikely that the truth ever will be discovered. Nevertheless, the rubber-stamp thinking of the world always makes the assumption that the exposure of an error is identical with the discovery of the truth—that error and truth are simple opposites. They are nothing of the sort. What the world turns to, when it has been cured of an error, is usually simply another error, and maybe one worse than the first one. This is the whole history of the intellect in brief. The average man of today does not believe in precisely the same imbecilities that the Greek of the fourth century before Christ believed in, but the things that he does believe in are quite as idiotic. Perhaps this statement is a bit too sweeping. There is, year by year, a gradual accumulation of what may be called truths—there is the slow accretion of ideas that somehow manage to meet all practicable human tests, and so survive. But even so, it is risky to call them absolute truths. All that one may safely say of them is that no one, as yet, has demonstrated that they are errors. Soon or late, if experience teaches us anything, they are likely to succumb too. The profoundest truths of the middle ages are now laughed at by schoolboys. The profoundest truths of democracy will be laughed at, a few centuries hence, even by schoolteachers.

§ 2

The Worst Duo.—Superlatives are not always without their dangers, yet it seems safe to say that “Uncle Tom’s Cabin” is the worst widely popular novel ever written, and that “Uncle Tom’s Cabin,” the play made from that novel, is the worst widely popular play ever produced. There isn’t a thought or line in either that might not have been imagined and recorded by a prosperous delicatessen dealer.

§ 3

The Sniffer.—Most discussions of human values go aground on the vain effort to frame a definition of superiority. The thing itself is almost always confused with mere appearances; for instance, social rank, wealth, power or virtue. Perhaps a more accurate definition than any other would be this: that the genuinely superior man is one who is wholly, or at least very nearly, immune to all the superstitions and enthusiasms and fears of the mob—that, generally speaking, he is one who is always against the mob, whether it blows hot or blows cold. Such men, of course, tend to become very rare under a democracy, for it seeks to punish them as criminals. Only those who are very courageous or very disdainful of the discomforts of punishment ever survive.
The ideal man, perhaps, would be one who believed in absolutely nothing that a green-grocer, a Congressman or a stock-broker believed in. But that would pump his mind quite dry of beliefs; he would believe in nothing at all! Well, what of it? How long will the human race sweat under the superstition that, in order to be happy and useful and intelligent, it is necessary to believe in things? What nonsense, indeed! Human progress consists, not in acquiring beliefs, but in getting rid of them. The more ignorant and stupid the man, the more firm he is in all his faiths. Let him be an absolute moron, and it is impossible to shake him out of any of them. This is nearly the estate of the average citizen. It takes an earthquake to debamboozle him. He votes, pays taxes and reads his newspaper—and still believes in democracy. He looks into the mirror—and still believes that man is made in the image of God.

§ 4

Note for an Honest Autobiography.
—My one genuine regret, mounting the gallows at last, will be that I was not better instructed in music in my youth. It is the one art that may be made absolutely pure, and that is thus wholly satisfying. I am a bad artist simply because the one art whose technique I have acquired, that of letters, is unsuited to the expression of the sort of ideas that naturally occur to me. Letters deal only incidentally with aesthetic ideas; their main concern is always with philosophical and moral ideas. One cannot write a poem or a novel or a drama that is wholly without philosophical content or moral content, but one may easily write such a symphony or string quartette. Philosophical ideas always strike me as dubious and futile, and moral ideas commonly simply enrage me. If I could write a string quartette I'd put things into it that I really feel and believe in. But I lack the necessary technique, and am too old to acquire it. Thus I shall go down to infamy without ever having expressed myself freely and fully. It is sad, but damme if I know what is to be done about it.

§ 5

Depressing Thought.—My imitators are getting to be too good. Some of them are getting to be better than I am. It is an embarrassing situation. It flattered me at first, but I was younger then. Now that I am getting on, it is becoming somewhat disconcerting.

§ 6

The Holy Ku Klux.—The so-called Lord's Day Alliance of the United States has launched a national campaign to obtain legislation enforcing a stricter observance of Sunday. Complete Sunday cessation of business and labour, curtailment of transportation, the shutting down of all places of amusement, the abolishment of baseball, picnics and concerts, and the restriction of newspapers are among the Alliance's objects, to be achieved, states the Alliance, by a Constitutional amendment containing a series of blue laws. Asked how he would have Sunday observed, the Rev. Dr. H. L. Bowlby, general secretary of the holy Ku Klux, says, "It should be a day when all amusements and secular affairs are forgotten, and spent in restful contemplation, walks in God's fresh air, and in the reading of helpful books." The God's fresh air and the reading of helpful books parts are all right, Doc, but be careful about that restful contemplation thing. It was on a Sunday spent in just such restful contemplation that Fedor Kolovitch, quondam devout member of the Holy Russian Church, first evolved the idea of the time-clock bomb.

§ 7

The Intelligentsia.—Down in Baltimore lives Lizette Woodworth Reese, author of "Tears," unquestionably the
finest sonnet ever written by an American. Miss Reese is a lady in the old-fashioned sense, and neither lectures in the chautauquas nor rages in the literary reviews. Some time ago a waggish Baltimore journalist, seeking to find out how many of the local intelligentsia knew and appreciated her work, called up fifteen of them at random and read "Tears" to them. The result might have been foreseen. Exactly three of them recognized the poem. The president of the Johns Hopkins University had never heard of it, nor of its author. The president of the Maryland Federation of Women's Clubs knew that the poem had been written by a Baltimorean, but could not recall the author's name. The chairman of the literary section of the leading women's club of Baltimore had heard the poem before, but did not know who had written it. The Governor of Maryland was in the same boat. So was a woman professor at the Johns Hopkins. So was the state superintendent of education. So was the only woman member of the Baltimore school board. And so on, and so on.

A curious anæsthesia to the merit of poets seems to mark the Baltimoreans. They allowed Poe to starve among them, and finally let him be murdered among them; to this day they have neither named a street after him nor erected a monument to him. Years later they permitted poor old James Ryder Randall, author of "Maryland, My Maryland," to wander around like a lost cat; I knew him well in those days, and saw his pathetic eagerness for the public homage that he never got. Now the local intelligentsia neglect Miss Reese. Only Sidney Lanier, among all the poets who have lived in the town, seems to have attracted their attention. Even so, they did not admire him as a poet; they admired him as the handsome first flute of the old Peabody Orchestra. I doubt that this curious obtuseness could be matched in any other American city. Surely Boston is acutely aware of Miss Amy Lowell, and Chicago knows that it houses Carl Sandburg, and San Francisco spares no attention to George Sterling. But maybe there are others. Has New Orleans, for example, ever heard of John McClure?

Poe died in Baltimore in 1849, and was buried in a Presbyterian graveyard, cheek by jowl with corner grocers, lawyers, politicians and other such fauna. It took Baltimore twenty-six years to raise money enough to put a tombstone over his grave. It stands in a corner of the graveyard, directly beside a city street. A block away is the old red-light district of the town; many a time, in the old days, I have seen ladies of joy gaping at it profoundly. There was then no gate in the high iron fence and visitors to the tomb had to stand outside in the street and look in. Once a drunken connoisseur of letters, emerging from a nearby fancy-house, tried to climb over the fence, and got himself hooked on the spikes at the top, and it took three gendarmes half an hour to extricate and lower him. Finally, some private admirer gave the Presbyterians $100 to cut a gate in the fence, and now it is possible to go within—that is, if one can find the sexton of the mosque and borrow his key.

For thirty years or more efforts have been intermittently under way in Baltimore to erect a monument to Poe, but so far less than $1,000 has been collected. The town, as everyone knows, is full of monuments, and takes great pride in them. There are gaudy memorials to the founder of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, to an old man who was seven times mayor, and to the president of the Western Maryland Railroad, in his time a crazy, one-track, cow-path road that lost itself somewhere in the Pennsylvania mountains. But there is no monument to Edgar Allan Poe—unless one accepts a second cousin of the present generation, also Edgar Allan, as a sort of walking monument. This modern Poe is a charming fellow and a man of distinction on his own account, but he represents the original Edgar Allan
only sketchily, for he is built solidly, like the football star he used to be. He looks as much like his dark and romantic kinsman as I look like Dr. Lyman Abbott. Nevertheless, he must suffice. Whenever, being in Baltimore, I meet him on the street, I take off my hat. It is too long a trip to go out to the Poe tombstone. Moreover, the tombstone itself is too hideous to look at. Moreover, the neighbourhood is bawdy, and I have enemies.

§ 8

On National Heroes.—A good deal of the dislike which pursues the Germans is probably due to the fact that they take their work, whatever it happens to be, far too seriously. The worship of duty, their national vice, pursues them into the most trivial occupations; even a German barber or ship steward or shoe cobbler performs his business with a profound and melancholy air. Once, on a German steamship, I observed a functionary whose heavy manner greatly impressed me; he wore a uniform and I took him for some important officer, perhaps the chief engineer. But when the ship got to port he appeared at my stateroom door to collect his tip. He was the Stiefelputzer—the boots!

This seriousness, of course, is based upon genuine competence. Even the most lowly jobs, in Germany, are done well. Such bungling as is perpetrated, say, by the average American plumber or automobile mechanic, is almost unknown there. But nevertheless, the seriousness that accompanies this competence is very offensive to foreigners, and particular to those who lack it and do not value it. A sort of insulting challenge is in it; it gives offense like an assertion of theological superiority. A German, lacking the capacity of concealment, is unable to disguise his low opinion of those who do things with less assurance and less pride.

It is a curious fact that the greatest of modern Germans, Bismarck, was quite without this national quality. He took his hard and highly important work, not seriously, but very lightly: he was forever making fun of it. A Frenchman, Jules Hoche, has actually written a whole book upon his cynical waggery. Here two observations suggest themselves. One is that a great man is not the archetype of his people, but almost precisely the opposite—that he shows the qualities they lack and lacks the qualities they show. The other is that Hoche, as his name hints, was probably far more a German than a Frenchman. His disapprobation of Bismarck's lightness is thus explained. As a true Frenchman he would have appreciated it—or failed to be conscious of it.

It is, indeed, almost a platitude that the great men of a nation always diverge sharply from the national type, not only quantitatively but also qualitatively. The characters upon which their greatness rests are often characters which the men of their country, as a whole, do not show at all. Lincoln offers an example. His pre-eminent quality was surely not national, to wit, his patience. Again, he was tolerant, charitable, and always a bit uncertain about moral values, whereas the typical American is full of moral certainty and very intolerant of dissent. So diverging from the national type, such a great man is bound to be misunderstood, and the overwhelming sense of his greatness translates itself into esteem for what, in fact, are among the least of his qualities and performances. Thus Lincoln, as a sage, is chiefly venerated for his Gettysburg Address, which is full of logical fallacy and empty words, and represents him very unfairly. His greatest speeches are seldom heard of.

Frederick the Great is an even better example. He was so un-German that he even refused to speak the language of the country. For all save a handful of Germans, in fact, he had the utmost dislike. The whole German scheme of things aroused his ire, as was eloquently revealed by the famous Miller Arnold affair. When he wanted men
to help him in his enterprises, which were not national, but dynastic, he almost invariably turned to foreigners.

He was surrounded by Frenchmen, Austrians, Italians, Englishmen, even Scotchmen. One cannot examine even the least of his furious onslaughts upon Prussian officialism without seeing how little Prussian he was.

Washington was another of the same sort. His character differed so widely from that of the average American of his time that it is almost impossible to imagine him a native of the country. Like Lincoln he was a man of tolerant mind—an habitual doubter, almost a cynic. He had little if any faith in the sonorous principles enunciated by such men as Jefferson; above all, he had little sympathy with the aspirations of the lower orders. His whole attitude was aristocratic and reserved, and yet he found himself, in his old age, the idol of the anti-aristocratic masses. Worse, he began to be credited with various mass qualities and virtues, probably greatly to his horror.

Now and then, of course, a man of truly national type makes his way to greatness, or, at all events, to great eminence, but an examination of his career commonly shows that luck has entered into it a good deal more than native ability. Grant is a good example. It was blind fortune that made him what he was, not irresistible capacity. He was, in fact, a failure and a broken man when chance rescued him from obscurity. As a general, he simply profited by the political forces behind him and by his greatly superior battalions. He showed in his campaigns, not originality and resourcefulness, but only a heavy sort of pertinacity—an unimaginative determination to put his enormous advantages to use. You will find little about him in treatises on military science. Lee and Jackson, and even McClellan, are much oftener mentioned, and with far more respect. As a civil administrator Grant was a complete failure. His two terms in office were marked by the utmost incompetency and lack of sense. And even with the war and the Presidency behind him, he made an ignominious failure of a sordid and quite elementary business enterprise.

Gladstone was another of the same sort—in many ways a typical Englishman, but surely not a man of the first consideration. All the salient characters of his people showed in him—moral certainty, a belief in phrases, a high capacity for reconciling public duty and private interest. But he was not great; he was simply fortunate. No first-class idea came out of him; he merely put himself at the head of the prevailing ideas of his time. One cannot imagine the German Empire taking form without the aid of Bismarck, but one feels sure that, if Gladstone had never lived, some other normal, industrious Englishman would have arisen to do his work, and quite as well as he did it. The really great Englishmen of his time were men whom he disliked, and who commonly stood in opposition to him.

§ 9

On French Cooking.—One of the most overestimated things on this old gray footstool is French cooking. There are, in Paris, only three restaurants where the food is unusually toothsome, and the chef of one of these is a Swiss, and the chef of another an Alsatian whose blood is two-thirds Boche. The French know how to cook certain kinds of fish better than any other people in the world, but name a single meat that they can cook as well as the Germans, a fowl that they can cook as well as an American negro, a vegetable that they can tickle as jauntily as the Austrians, a piece of pastry that they can manufacture as well as the Danes, or hors d’œuvres that they can arrange as tastily as the Swedes. As for soups, the Italians have them beaten by a mile, as the Turks have them beaten in the matter of desserts and coffee, and the English in the matter of cooked cheese dishes.
§ 10

_Pensive Moment._—What could be more ghastly than a love affair after thirty? The woman is a cynic; the man is a wreck. Only youth is able to carry off the idiotic but beautiful hocus-pocus of love. One smiles at the young when they roll an amorous eye, but when it is done by the middle-aged one simply sighs. Women are often charming after thirty, but it is a charm that is destroyed when they fall in love. Its essence, in fact, lies in the circumstance that it mirrors sadness, renunciation, despair; it is the melancholy charm of a faded rose, an old painting, a haunted ruin. Let such a gal begin to hope, and straightway she is gone. The case of a man is even worse. One can never rid oneself of the suspicion that his gurgling is mere play-acting—that he has thrown off the dignity of a man, and put on the motley of a mime.

§ 11

_Yet Again._—Ah, that the eugenists would breed a woman as capable of laughter as the girl of twenty and as adept at knowing when not to laugh as the woman of thirty-five!

§ 12

_The Romantic Onion._—The common notion that the onion is inimical to romance is discovered, upon investigation and reflection, to be full of holes. The countries in which romance most flourishes are without exception the onion-eating—or garlic-eating—countries. Italy, the south of France, the valleys of the Pyrenees, the Austria of Vienna's gayest years, Egypt in the north, Sicily—all were and are hospitable to the tearful tuberose; their swains and maidens alike. Only in Japan, of all the moonlit lands of the heart, is the onion déclassé. And Japan is yearly becoming more and more a cold, platonic, prosaic, money-grubbing country, like the United States, England and Denmark, all onionophobe nations.

§ 13

_Again, on Criticism._—One of the most hopeful signs of the times in the Republic, aesthetically, is the gradual revival of acrimony in criticism. Here, as in politics and religion, nothing is more killing than peace. In the days when American literature showed vigour and growth, criticism was extraordinarily violent and even vicious; in the days when American literature fell into formalism and banality, criticism became flaccid and professorial. A typical critic of the former era was Edgar Allan Poe. He carried on his critical feuds with such ferocity that he was often involved in lawsuits, and sometimes ran no little risk of having his head cracked. Poe regarded literary questions as important matters. The lofty aloofness of the Harvard don was simply not in him. When he encountered a book that seemed to him to be bad, he attacked it almost as violently as a Chamber of Commerce would attack a fanatic preaching free speech, or the corporation of Trinity Church would attack Christ. His opponents replied in the same Berserker manner. Much of Poe's surviving ill-fame, as a drunkard and dead-beat, is due to their inordinate denunciations of him. They were not content to refute him; they constantly tried to dispose of him altogether. Well, the very ferocity of that ancient row shows that literature, in those days, was taken seriously. What is more, serious literature was produced. It always thrives best, in fact, in an atmosphere of hearty strife. Poe, surrounded by admiring professors, never challenged, never aroused to the emotions of revolt, would probably have written poetry indistinguishable from the hollow stuff of, say, Prof. Dr. George E. Woodberry. It took the persistent (and often grossly unfair and dishonourable) opposition of Griswold _et al._ to stimulate him to his highest endeavours. He needed friends, true enough, but he also needed enemies.

Today, for the first time in years, there is strife in American criticism,
and the Paul Elmer Mores and Hamilton Wright Mabies are no longer able to purr in peace. The instant they fall into stiff professorial attitudes they are challenged, and often with anything but urbanity. The *ex cathedra* manner thus passes out, and free discussion comes in. Heretics lay on boldly, and the professors are forced to make some defense. Often, going further, they attempt counter-attacks. Ears are bitten off. Noses are bloodied. There are wallops both above and below the belt. I am, I need not say, no believer in any magical merit in debate, no matter how free it may be. It certainly does not necessarily establish the truth; both sides, in fact, may be wrong, and they often are. But it at least accomplishes two important effects. On the one hand, it exposes all the cruder fallacies to hostile examination, and so disposes of many of them. And on the other hand, it melodramatizes the business of the critic, and so convinces thousands of bystanders, otherwise quite inert, that criticism is an amusing and instructive art, and that the problems it deals with are important. What men will fight for seems to be worth looking into. What they merely preach and drowse over is not worthy the attention of a pure woman or of a man with hair on his head.

§ 14

**Manhattan.**—One of the curious delusions of New Yorkers is to the effect that they are much more enterprising and energetic than the folk of other American towns, and work a good deal harder. This, I guess, is a faulty deduction from the fact that they always feel tired, and suffer a lot from various forms of nervous exhaustion. But it is not actually work that uses them up; it is simply the appalling business of getting to and from work. The average New Yorker probably lives twice as far from his place of labour as the average Philadelphian or Chicagoan, and probably four times as far as the average Baltimorean or Bostonian. Worse, his means of travel are extraordinarily uncomfortable. Nothing even remotely approaching the swinish overcrowding of the subway at the morning and evening rush-hours is visible in any other American city, and nothing half so bad as the pushing and shoving on the ferryboats and elevated trains. Obviously, travelling in such wild mobs is nerve-wracking and exhausting. A survivor of the subway, or merely of the automobile jam in Fifth Avenue, arrives at his office already half played out, and so he feels, by noon, as if he had done a terrific morning’s work. But nine times out of ten, unless my observation is greatly in error, he has actually done very little. The hay and feed dealer in Jones's Crossroads, walking two blocks to his office at eight o'clock, is three times as industrious, and gets through three times as much genuine work.

§ 15

**Dramatic Criticism on Broadway.**—There was produced in New York not long ago a play called “Thy Name Is Woman,” a translation of the well-known Austrian Karl Schönherr’s drama, “Weib-Teufel.” Fearing that the newspaper solons might still be hostile to anything of Central European origin, the management cautiously advertised the play as an adaptation from the Spanish. Whereupon, the following bean-feast:

It is the rough hewn type of play that appeals to the Spanish temperament, and although no credit is given on the program to the original author, this is a piece in the overcrowded category of Spain’s three-cornered dramas. If there were nothing else to reveal its identity, certainly the particularly inept translation would. (This critic was doubtless closely familiar with the original Spanish manuscript!) Besides, this matter of woman’s love for physical strength and her hatred of weakness in a man, brains aside, is a favourite theme with Castilian authors. **The Evening Post.**

**...** A Spanish play that is a combination of suppressed desires and smuggling, of babies and Benavente. **The Herald.**
The play is a picture of primitive Spanish passions.—The Evening Sun.

And so on, and so on. Lothar Schmidt, the Englishman; Rudolf Jakobi, the Dane; von Kaysserling, the Russian; Karl Schonherr, the Spaniard!

§ 16

The Dry Hellenium.—It is the curse of Prohibition that an American is no longer able to offer his friends a civilized dinner. It is the tragedy of Prohibition that only a few Americans are aware of it.

§ 17

The Swedish Nut.—The Strindberg craze, once raging so virulently, seems to have died out. Nine or ten years ago, all the little theaters were presenting his plays, and every flapper had his naughty books under her pillow, along with “Three Weeks,” “What a Girl of Forty-five Should Know” and the Chicago Vice Report. Now, however, he goes slambanging down the chute, with Maeterlinck and Bergson just in front of him, and Gorky and D’Annunzio just behind him.

The case of Strindberg scarcely belongs to literature but rather to psychopathology, from the Greek words psyche, meaning the soul, and pascho, meaning to suffer, to be sick. Strindberg, all his life, was intellectually sick. He believed in alchemy and tried to turn brickbats into gold. He believed in witchcraft, and thought that some Pole or other (a man whose wife he had chucked under the chin) had put a spell upon him. Moreover, he had delusions of grandeur, and saw himself as a sort of amalgam of Don Giovanni, Lothario and King Edward VII.

It was this last lunacy which coloured many of his plays, including the best of them. He regarded himself as a romantic fellow, lording it over multitudes of women—a matinée idol on a grand scale, with the suicidal pistol shots of his victims making an endless rataplan. Well, he could never find a woman to submit to this programme—his three wives all laughed at him and left him—and so he became a violent woman-hater, and wrote plays in which the women were all vampires and scoundrels.

These plays naturally interested women, for every one of them, down in her heart, believes that all other women are vampires and scoundrels, but they never made much impression on men, for very few men have any such notion. On the contrary, the majority of men are intensely romantic and regard women with superstitious reverence. Thus they were offended by the Strindberg plays, and probably a good many of them forbade their wives to see them or read them. This prohibition gave Strindberg a reprieve; it found him fresh support at a time when he was already beginning to wobble. But in the end he toppled over, and is now no more.

§ 18

Common Sense in the Movies.—After wading through all the altiloquent mush on the motion pictures by Gilbert Parker, Rex Beach, Rupert Hughes, Gertrude Atherton and other such obvious self-apologists, one is gratified to observe a letting out of their gas by a dose of common sense from within. Thus, Miss Mae Murray, a motion picture actress, at a recent movie banquet: “The motion picture occupies the same position in the amusement field that the 5- and 10-cent store does in the merchandise field. Authors must remember this in attempting to write for the screen.” What jackasses the dollar-seeking, art-gabbling writers must seem to such a clear-sighted, un bamboozled young woman!

§ 19

A Blind Spot.—In any American circle of the slightest pretensions to culture a man who couldn’t give a reasonably accurate definition of such
terms as *epic*, *sonnet* and *etching* would be set down an ignoramus, but nothing would be thought of it if he failed to define *sonata*. I doubt, indeed, if there are five thousand persons in the whole United States who could do it, even including all the professional musicians and music teachers—two distinct classes, by the way, though they have in common their hatred of music. It would be interesting to test the music critics of the newspapers, say, here in New York, or some of the conductors of orchestras.

§ 20

The Avonian Dr. Frank Crane.—Shakespeare’s immortal platitudes rest heavily upon the chests of the English-speaking peoples; there is absolutely no escaping them, despite the fact that many of them rise but a centimetre or two above downright pishmince. For example, consider the saying that there is nothing in a name—that a rose by any other name would smell as sweet. Well, call it an onion, and see for yourself. Imagine Shakespeare himself baptized Jonas or Josephus; the Bankside would have laughed him back to Stratford before ever he had got on his legs.

The truth is that a man’s whole career is subtly coloured and conditioned by his appellation. It has been by no mere accident, you may be sure, that the world has never known a philosopher named Percy. Percy is a euphonious and honourable name; great captains have borne it, and great poets, too; it shines in English history. But for some unimaginable reason or other it seems grotesquely unsuitable for a metaphysician. We have had philosophers named John, Frederick, George, David, William and Thomas, and even Arthur and Herbert, but never Percy. A new theory of epistemology, proposed by a scholar named Percy, would probably get no more attention than a drama in blank verse by a poet named Jehosaphat, Bruno or Gussie.

Many living men suffer a good deal from their names. For example, Ezra Pound, the poet. Pound lives in England, and to the English there is something strangely American and baroque about Ezra. Hence they sniff at it, and, by an easy process, at the man who bears it. The result is that Pound gets less credit for his poetry than it deserves. If his name were William Taylor he would be respected a good deal more.

§ 21

On Friends.—I often wonder if other men experience the same difficulty in finding interesting and durable companions that I do. In all the eighteen years that I have been living in New York, my records show that I have met just three men who have amused and interested me enough to make me wish to prolong the acquaintance and have it ripen into friendship. These three men were “comfortable” fellows to me; their tastes were largely my own tastes; their attitudes toward life largely my own; and they were agreeable, honourable, straightforward, humorous, pleasant and likable cronies. Many others I have tried and found wanting. This one, apparently promising, turned out to be sneakingly unfair in his dealings with one or two absolute strangers to me for whom I had respect, and somehow after that I couldn’t stomach him. That one, an entertaining fellow, had a habit of spitting out the grains of tobacco that would get into his mouth from a plain-tipped cigarette: he did it constantly while talking: I stood it for three or four months, and then could stand it no longer. I knew that I should be able to stand it—I doubtless had habits just as irritating—but I couldn’t.

Another man, during a conversation, seemed always on tiptoes to crack a piece of repartee. While I was talking I could feel him waiting, breathless and impatient, during every other remark of mine for me to finish so that he could spring his rejoinder. Still an-
other was too full of salve: he was always ready to flatter: he never neglected when we met, to tell me something flattering about my work that he had heard this or that idiot say. I got so that I couldn't stand the sight of him. He liked everybody, that fellow; nothing, nobody annoyed him. He was too damned good-natured. A fifth man, a cultivated and diverting companion, had a girl who objected to men smoking in her presence; she said that it made her ill. Since he brought the girl to dinner and supper frequently, I had to give him up, though I disliked to, for he was himself an amiable and civilized friend. And so it has gone with me. This man, to whom I had taken an initial liking, was too healthy: always telling me how fit he felt: always slapping himself on the chest and beaming on his trim condition. That man, an intelligent and comical fellow, was invariably studiously late for an engagement. From the lot, only the three I have mentioned remained. And I wonder how these three stood me.

§ 22

Memorial Service.—Let us not forget him. His name was James Harlan; he was Secretary of the Interior in the cabinet of Abraham Lincoln. One of the minor clerks in his department, at $600 a year, was a poet named Walt Whitman. One day, Harlan discovered that Whitman was the author of a book called "Leaves of Grass" and ordered him dismissed forthwith. Let us remember this Mr. Harlan—James Harlan, of Iowa. A great Iowan. A great American. One to be kept in mind forevermore.

§ 23

The Authors of the Authors' League.—In a recent copy of the Bulletin, the official organ of the Authors' League of America, almost an entire page is devoted to a member's recital of his indignation on having had a story of his rejected. By way of proving the merit of his story (designed for the motion pictures) to the rest of the authors in the league, he confidently offers a résumé of his plot. As an illuminating literary document, I take the liberty of quoting it:

I started Doug with a fight at night on the elevated steps in New York, against heavy odds. Then he found the villains searching his girl's room. Then he started West to locate her dead father's mine for her (in Calif.), took a trip by motor boat, and found that the captain was one of the gang. He dumped him overboard and went on. Was arrested in St. Louis for stealing the boat. Got away in a taxi. The villains ran him down in a truck. He and his girl got to the depot after the gate was closed; and he lifted both girls over the ten-foot rail. The villains got him by robbing the train on the plains; and took the map of the mine from the girl. Doug got loose about then and drove off the whole band. But they had cut the wires. So he and the girls got an auto from a stalled freight and started for help. They were caught by a cloudburst and Doug swam out of the stream towing the auto. They reached a mining village but had no money. Doug borrowed $10 and beat the walnut-shell man out of the price of railroad tickets. The gamblers rose, but Doug did 'em up. Later Doug and party were stopped by a railway strike, and went on by a handcar. They were stopped by miners, who had been told by the villains that Doug was an absconding paymaster with their pay. They got away by Doug whipping the head miner in a prize fight. Next the villains burned a trestle and blocked the train. Doug and the rest hired horses to ride over and catch another train. The villains put burrs under the saddles and made the horses bad; later they wired to arrest them for horse stealing, and so Doug, etc., missed the train. So they went on in a flume boat on a lumber flume. The villains loosed logs after them. Doug jumped off the boat (going a mile a minute around Devil's Point) and switched the logs off by a by-pass. But the girl had gone on in the boat and was caught and carried off by other villains. Doug (now in California) followed by airplane and caught up just as the villains were about to locate his mine. So he descended by parachute, firing as he came. He lit on the shoulders of the sole surviving villain, held him with one hand and clasped the girl with the other.

§ 24

Freudian Speculation.—"Only the artist or the free scholar," said Ludwig
van Beethoven, “carries happiness with him.” The usual glorious platitude; Ludwig seldom rose above that level in his philosophizings. Well, he must have known the truth of this one. Imagine the colossal moment when the plan of the first movement of the Eighth Symphony occurred to him. It lifts the dullest pulse after a hundred years; it must have hoisted Beethoven himself like a petard—nay, like two petards, for both subjects of the movement are superb.

But with all that vast sweetness, the one and only satisfying reward of the creative artist, there goes a smear of bitter. No one knows better than he does where the cracks are; to no one do they appear wider or deeper. And no one knows better what his permanent limitations are—what a fist he must inevitably make of it in this direction or that. Beethoven wrote the best symphony ever written, and the next best, and perhaps the next best, but he failed in opera. Thackeray, first and last, was probably the greatest novelist that ever lived, but his one stage-play is a horror.

Here, perhaps, we find an explanation of certain curious artistic enthusiasms: Richard Strauss’ for Mozart, Wagner’s and Brahms’ for Johann Strauss, Robert Blatchford’s for Henry James, Mark Twain’s for Robert Browning and William Dean Howells. Blatchford had a style as crystal clear as spring water, and yet he admired the tortured phrases of James. Strauss writes for an orchestra which makes that of Mozart sound like a fife and drum corps, and yet he constantly turns from his own fireworks to the Jupiter Symphony. Old Mark, as an artist, was head and shoulders above either Browning or Howells, and yet he solemnly spouted Browning’s jaw-breaking piffle and viewed Howells’ verbal lace-making as a wart might view the Matterhorn.

Why these grotesque admirations? Seek the cause in plain envy, usually, perhaps, only half conscious. We admire what we know we can never be. Mark tried to write like Howells, and failed; there always remained in his praise, as honest as it was, a touch of impatient wonder, of resentment against the gods, of protest against his failure. Brahms wrote waltzes too, but they were not Johann Strauss waltzes, and he knew it only too well. As for old Ludwig, he was a greater, and hence a simpler, man. His envy was never watered down to admiration; it showed itself in its true colours. He said of Rossini that “he would have become a great musician if his teacher had frequently applied some blows ad posteriorem.” A nasty thing to say, but it comes curiously close to the verdict of the coroner’s jury.

THE two happiest experiences in the life of man are believing that real love lasts forever, and finding out that it doesn’t.

WOMEN show an independent spirit when they are sure of lots of admirers or none at all.
Springtime
By Louise G. Cunningham

It was Spring. The sun was shining on the brown fields, and there were little pools of water about. The road was brown, too, and muddy. A man was pushing a little hand-plow up and down, up and down in the field, and he was frowning. His face was sunburned, and he had on corduroy trousers. The furrows he made in the black earth were shallow and crooked. The sky was very blue with white clouds, and the sun was high.

A woman came down the brown road. She wore a blue dress and a white apron. She was tall and her hair was yellow. The wind was blowing. She walked up to the fence by the roadside and beckoned to the man. He came quickly, leaving his plow in the middle of the field.

"It ban coom," she said.

"I'll be right up," said the man, and went back to finish the furrow. He put the plow in the corner of the field. Then he hurried up the road after the woman.

The sun was setting and the man's shadow was long in front of him as he came back down the road, alone. He was whistling, and vaulted lightly over the fence. Twice more up and down with the plow and the field would be ready for sowing. The furrows he made were deep and straight. He had a son.

I See You By a Crumbling Wall
By Harold Crawford Stearns

I see you by a crumbling wall
Which dark, dark roses riot o'er.
The twilight broods; you softly call
A name I never heard before.

I see you by a cosy fire,
Reading to children at your knee.
The old delight, the old desire,
And the old regret come back to me.
At the Pool of Bethesda

By Howard Mumford Jones

Lucius Ranfield, at thirty-three a Ph.D., and associate professor of history in Mitchell University, looked out of his office window on the ground floor of the library building, at the sunlight-flooded campus, checkered with the stationary shadows of the trees and the moving shadows of the clouds, and as he looked, he sighed.

On the ornamental stone bench confronting his window two boys and a girl were talking. One of the boys was Joseph Marsh. The girl he recognized as Margaret Adams; she had been a student in his history three class two years before. Looking at her unobserved, he said again how vital she was. He tried to say that she was the incarnation of splendid youth, but the word “vital” recurred as being better. He sighed again, and this time he ruefully shook his head.

The girl was laughing. Her hair, which was just darker than the sunlight which shimmered over it, surrounded her face like a halo of fine-spun flame. She was not handsome or even pretty; her features were irregular, and though he could not see them he knew that there was a light cloud of freckles on her nose and cheeks. He assumed that she considered them an affliction. But there was that in her thin, eager face, the dauntless poise of her head, and the lithe, free swing of her body, clad sensibly, as he noted with approval, in a blue skirt and a middy blouse, which was better than beauty. He knew she was a popular girl, and he had overheard one boy telling another with an implication of praise, that there was no nonsense about Peggy Adams. Yes, she was vital.

The girl stood up. She laughed again, wholeheartedly. Some words were exchanged, a slight scuffle ensued, and suddenly the girl reached toward the elder boy, seized something he wore on his shirt, and with the swing of a wild, free creature ran across Ranfield’s field of vision and disappeared. Her two companions stood, ridiculously awkward with surprise, and then with shouts gave chase. The one spectator was left with nothing to consider but the gold-green grass and the elm trees and the sun. He sighed a third time. It was fortunate that no one shared his office with him.

At thirty-three Lucius Ranfield felt that he was old. Or rather he concluded that he had put away childish things so long ago that by no chance whatsoever could he, now, that in the fullness of riper wisdom he again desired them, re-enter that Arcadia, the gates of which he had closed upon himself how long ago! Above all things in the world he loved youth. Youth with its brave ignorance, its delicate blooms, its fine and pathetic self-sufficiency—could he hope somehow to turn back the years of his life and live what he had totally missed? He did not think this, but it was true nonetheless that he saw in Margaret Adams the wistful and delicate flame of life he so longed to re-illumine within himself.

Looking backward, he felt with rueful comicality that as a boy he must have been preposterous. He had a vision of himself, gawky and solemn, determined even as a sophomore to master the history of the middle ages, and to that end sacrificing with a supercilious gesture of refusal, the fruits he now longed to taste. It is probable that the picture...
lacked greatly in truth, for he had had, and still retained, a great number of friends from his college days who would certainly have been repelled by the comic supplement version of young Lucius—how dreadfully young!—which Professor Ranfield musingly constructed. But the grossness of the exaggeration was the measure of his desire, at thirty-three, unmarried, learned, and brilliant, for the frivolities of the freshmen who gaped in wonder or in boredom through his class in history three.

Well, it was too late. He wondered how Shippey managed. Shippey, of the chemistry department, took coeds to dances as though he were still an undergraduate. But then Shippey was only twenty-nine. Moreover, it seemed to him that a certain flexiblity of conduct was by common consent permitted to persons in the sciences which was improper to men in the austerer arts. And moreover, though he scarcely admitted it to himself, Ranfield was timid, whereas Shippey was—well, not timid by a long shot. He did not like Shippey especially—he had too much blague; he despised Shippey; but because, of all things, he yearned to be young and frivolous, his dispraise of Shippey was only envy turned inside out.

His meditations were interrupted by the opening of his office door. Before he could recover his startled senses, it closed with a prodigious bang. He heard the sound of the key turning in the lock. He looked. Margaret Adams stood by the door, flushed and panting. Her black tie had worked around on her left shoulder, her tumbled hair was in imminent danger of cascading down her back, and one fist was in a most unladylike manner doubled up. At the same instant she turned.

"Oh!" she said expressively, and a tide of color mounted to her cheeks. "I—I didn’t mean to disturb you. I’ll go."

The handle of the door rattled violently, and there was a thunder of knocks from the other side.

"Peg!" said a masculine voice. "Peggy Adams!"

With her hand on the door she paused.
"Don’t go," he pleaded impulsively. "Won’t they catch you?"
He blushed as he spoke, but he was tactful enough not to get up.
She turned and regarded him. The movement brought her hair down in a great wave of color, and the hair pins tinkled to the floor.
"Oh!" she said, dismayed, and then, struck by the exquisite absurdity of the situation, they both laughed.

"If you wouldn’t mind looking out of the window or reading a book or something—" she said, blushing furiously, and Ranfield, suddenly aware that he had been staring at her for an unconscionable time, swung sharply around in his swivel chair. The blows commenced again on the door.

She did up her hair swiftly and straightened her tie, and though he pretended to be reading an examination paper that lay on his desk, he was conscious that she was regarding him. He wondered whether he looked as uncomfortably silly as he felt.

"If those boys would only go away," she said at length, and turning, he saw that her hair was once more neatly piled on top of her head. "They—they want something I’ve got," she continued, embarrassed. The knocks sounded again.

"You mustn’t let them have it," he said gravely. "You got away from them too cleverly for that."
She shot him an odd, swift glance.

"I saw you from the window," he explained.

For some reason this seemed to comfort her. "It’s that dreadful Joe Marsh," she said. "He found my sorority pin—I lost it days ago—and he’s been wearing it."
She exhibited the pin which she had put on the table. Suddenly she held it up. There was a minute fragment of cloth hanging from it.

"I tore his shirt!" she exclaimed in alarm.

Professor Ranfield laughed. "From what I know of Joe Marsh, I don’t be-
lieve the ruin is irreparable. I think he wears a new one every three days."

"He has scads of money," she returned, "but he's an awful simp. Ooo! I'm talking to a faculty member; I mean—I mean—I don't like him very well," she concluded lamely.

She turned to examine the contents of his book shelves. He was at a loss how to continue the conversation. He wanted desperately that it should go on.

"See anything you like?" he ventured at length. Then he wondered whether he had struck a false note.

She turned.

"Thank you," she said gravely. "For what?"

"For thinking that I might be interested in something besides novels and the latest magazines. Most professors regard us—I mean girls—as a necessary evil."

"Necessary, but not an evil," was all he could return.

"When I was in your history class two years ago," she went on audaciously, and he did not know how her heart was thumping, "I used to wonder what you thought as you looked at me through those awful glasses of yours."

"Were my glasses awful?"

"Of course I was only a freshman then." He refrained from smiling at the implication of sudden maturity. "I had a front seat, you know—and you used to glare at me through your glasses when you called on me, and it used to scare me right out of my boots!"

He laughed self-consciously at this picture of himself.

"I'm very sorry," he said. "You were one of my prize students, too."

For some reason this seemed to please her. She became occupied with the bookcase, and he was glad of it, for it gave him opportunity to look at her back, at any rate, and he did not dare, after his first blunder, stare her in the face again. He wondered whether she thought he was shy, and would have been outraged to know that she did.

"I'd like to read this some time," she said, indicating a bulky pair of volumes, "Taylor's The Medieval Mind. You spoke of it in class, and I've never been able to get it at the library."

It oddly thrilled him to hear her say this, and, since he was timid, he was perhaps too ingenious to say that this was a student dodge to "work" the professor.

"Take it," he said.

"Oh, may I?" she paused. "I really like to read," she continued defensively. "Most girls at the house don't. But what's a college education for? When must I bring it back?"

"When you get through with it," he said. "Come back then and get something else."

He tried to keep his voice impersonal and scientific.

She tucked the first volume under her arm.

"I'd like to read this some time," she said, indicating a bulky pair of volumes, "Taylor's The Medieval Mind. You spoke of it in class, and I've never been able to get it at the library."

It oddly thrilled him to hear her say this, and, since he was timid, he was perhaps too ingenious to say that this was a student dodge to "work" the professor.

"Take it," he said.

"Oh, may I?" she paused. "I really like to read," she continued defensively. "Most girls at the house don't. But what's a college education for? When must I bring it back?"

"When you get through with it," he said. "Come back then and get something else."

He tried to keep his voice impersonal and scientific.

She tucked the first volume under her arm.

"I think I'll read them one at a time," she said, and looked at her wrist watch. "Gracious! I've been here hours! Oh, I'm terribly sorry to have disturbed you this way."

"Nonsense!" he exclaimed, and she looked at him brightly, and curtseyed to him with mock solemnity.

Then, remembering that he was a college professor, she was troubled by her own temerity, and he thought she was wondering whether the two boys were still outside. He did not like those boys.

"I'll look," he said gaily, and went to open the door. "The coast is clear. But you don't have to go."

This seemed to him very bold, but he ventured it.

"Oh, I must. And thank you for the book." In hurrying out (he never knew how frightened she was) she dropped the pin with the bit of cloth, but he did not notice it.

"Good-by, Miss Adams. Come again." He offered his hand, she took it timidly, and was off like a startled deer.

As he shut the door, the little gold pin glittered on the floor in the afternoon sun. He picked it up, and saw that she was a Gamma, but she was gone before he got to the door.

He looked out the window in the hope of catching her. She was crossing the campus, her golden head carried in that superb, youthful way he had first no-
ticed in her, and his book was under her arm. It comforted him that she was not with some one, for, if they had been talking and laughing together, he would have been certain that they were talking of him, and that she was telling how she had blundered into his office. He started to call to her, then suddenly he changed his mind, and put the sorority pin in his pocket. Greatly daring, he had decided to make its return the excuse for a call.

II

It was a week before he did it. Looking forward to the event he was filled alternately with a delicate feeling of pleasure and a hot-cold sensation that he was making a fool of himself. He tried to say that students came to his office a dozen times a day; that he was a faculty member and therefore in student eyes of a race inscrutable and apart; that he was thirty-three and a man of the world (he managed the phrase only after a self-conscious grin), whereas Peggy Adams was—was she nineteen or twenty-two? Nineteen is a delightful age, but he hoped she was twenty-two. But even twenty-two lags eleven years behind thirty-three.

He called himself names, asked himself hotly what his colleagues would think of him, and even as he spoke Shippey’s image wickedly presented itself. Nobody seemed to mind because Shippey displayed a normal interest in mankind. But then, he was not Shippey. Besides, what was to him an event, to Margaret Adams was merely an episode. Probably she had forgotten it already. But even as he struggled to persuade himself, he saw again the golden afternoon, the glorious hair, and the slim, young figure with the serious eyes asking him for his copy of Taylor, assuring him that she had a serious mind. She wouldn’t have said that unless—, but he knew so little about girls.

Ordinarily he could not have chosen a worse evening. It was Friday night; and on Friday nights such members of the Gamma sorority as were not escorted to the numerous college dances, sat with the young men who were interested in them, in nooks and corners of the house by twos. But on this particular evening it rained; by eight-thirty (when he had summoned up his courage to go) the last taxi had departed with the last couple; there was no danger of callers, and of the three occupants of the house, one was in bed with a cold, one (the house mother) had thankfully recognized that she had a free evening to spend quietly in her own part of the house, and Margaret Adams sat cozily before the fire in the big downstairs living room.

She came to answer his ring. It vexed her that she was in another middy blouse and that, from sprawling on the couch, her hair was again a “mess,” but to him these facts were grateful because they reminded him of their first encounter and bridged over the awkwardness of their second.

“Oh, Mr. Ranfield!” she exclaimed. “Do come in. Are you very wet?”

All the way up the avenue he had wondered how he would ever get into the house, how he would ask for her, what she would think, but her anxiety over his dripping hat and wet shoes made him forget everything else.

“I don’t like rubbers,” he said, “and I’m afraid I’ll spoil your nice, clean floor. I ought to have had more sense.”

“Nonsense,” she protested vigorously, but inwardly she was in a flutter. Why had he come? Was it—could it be to see her, he—a faculty member? How could she manage to slip away and tidy herself—put on another frock? Something of this inquiry must have appeared in her face, for in the archway of the living room he paused.

“I’ve come to return an article of yours. But I hope you’ll let me stay?” The note of interrogation in his voice was really pathetic, had she not been in too great a tumult to notice it; he wondered how on earth Shippey managed this sort of thing.

“My fraternity pin!” she exclaimed. He gave it to her. He could think of nothing better to do than blow his nose. “Oh, I’m delighted! I’ve been advertis-
ing in the Crimson since Tuesday." The Crimson was the college paper.

"I'm afraid I don't read the want ads in the Crimson," he said, and somehow they got themselves beautifully before the fire.

"Oh, don't you?" she said joyously, still holding her pin. "I do. They're such fun. I find out what my friends have lost." He resolved to devote half-an-hour a day to the classified advertising. "Joe Marsh has been teasing me for a week." No, he would not read the Crimson. She fastened the pin to her middy. "Now, if you will excuse me—"

"What for?" he said blankly.

She dimpled. "It is evident you haven't been calling on the sororities much. You should never ask a young lady that. How do you know I don't want to powder my nose?"

"Look here," he said, fascinated by her dimple, "here's a fire, and I don't care how you look—really now. Why can't you—? Please forget I'm a professor," he pleaded boyishly, conscious that he had blundered. "I—I adore fires, especially on rainy nights. I was hoping you would have a hearth, and a fire."

So they sat down on the big divan in front of the chimney-place, when she had replenished the fire, and because he found it much easier to talk to her than he had anticipated, he soon lost his self-consciousness, and she, because of the friendliness of his manner, forgot her middy blouse and her muddy shoes, and chattered on as though he were any college boy. They talked about shoes and ships and sealing wax and the university, and how the curriculum should be re-arranged (this subject is always discussed when two persons, however remotely connected with a university, get together) and he told her two of his best stories (one had been a great success at the president's dinner), whereat she laughed very much, and she told him an anecdote or two about sorority life which made him chuckle, and then they fell silent, gazing at the fire. And because he was very timid, he wondered whether this was a sign that he ought to go (it was actually twenty minutes past nine by the clock), and for the same reason he found himself quite unable to say a word, and began to wonder how he was ever going to get out of the scrape he had got into. And she, because he was a learned man and she respected him a great deal, wondered whether she had bored him very much, and for the hundredth time asked herself why Professor Ranfield, who was supposed rather to look down on students, had come to see her.

"I suppose I ought to go," he said abstractedly, as though it were an impersonal historical problem he were considering. "But do you know you've made me forget for the first time in I don't know how many years that I'm a college professor and dreadfully learned, and all of thirty-three?"

"Is it very bad—being learned, I mean? I wish I knew something."

"You do," he said impulsively, "you know how to live. The trouble with being a teacher is that you are expected to have the emotions of an encyclopedia—a very dry encyclopedia."

Then she listened sympathetically to an account of his various occupations, and how he hated most of them.

"And all the time I was delivering the paper," he concluded, "I was wondering whether I had a cigarette in my pocket and whether they had a restaurant with a good jazz orchestra in the town."

In short, it was a completely successful evening—looking back at it, he thought of it as an evening of rare and tender beauty—except that at a quarter to ten the telephone rang, and she got up to answer it. As it was in the next room, he could not help hearing her.

"Why, Joe!" she said, and her voice seemed to him as joyous and eager as when she had exclaimed, "Oh, Mr. Ranfield!" at the front door. "Yes, I've found it," she said. "Oh, go on!" and he knew she was talking to Joe Marsh about the sorority emblem, and he was perversely hurt because she did not say how it got back to her.

Was she ashamed that he had come to
see her? But if she had told Joe Marsh precisely how and why she had recovered her pin, he would have been more indignant. So he was compelled to remember that he was a college professor, after all, and when, after five minutes of gay badinage, she returned to him, he felt immensely old, because that sort of talk over the telephone seemed utterly silly to him, and he rose to go.

"Must you go?" she said.

She felt a change in him, at which she was vaguely hurt, and she decided not to explain that she couldn't very well shut Joe Marsh off.

In the endeavour to conceal the wound his manner gave her, she masked her chagrin in the politest of society voices, which confirmed him in his belief that she thought him a good deal of bore, and so they parted, neither quite knowing what was the matter. She asked him to come again, but he missed the warmth he so loved in her voice, and when he assured her, in rather academic speech that he would, she felt that he had snubbed her.

"Whatever did I do to him?" she asked herself as she leaned her back against the front door when she had closed it behind him.

She went soberly back to the fireplace and stared at it, and because she found herself wondering if—if he could be a bit in love with her, she blushed furiously, put her hands to her cheeks, and ran upstairs to bed.

As he went down the steps to the shining sidewalk, he said "Damn!" a great many times because he felt that he was a good deal of an idiot, and when he happened to pass Shippey under an arc-light, he spoke to him so brusquely that poor Shippey stopped and stared after him to see who the stranger was he had affronted.

Then Professor Ranfield went up to his solitary bachelor apartments in the Astoria, where, divesting himself of hat and coat, he took down a big book called Controversial Issues in Scottish History wherein he read that John Emery Ross (whoever he might be) attributed the victory of Kenneth Mac-
In the middle of June he found a note on his desk:

**Dear Mr. Ranfield:**

I put Taylor on the shelf again. As I am going away Friday I shan’t be able to borrow Taylor II. Thank you for letting me have him. Don’t you think the mystics are fascinating?

Yours sincerely,
Margaret Adams.

The re-reading of this brief message did not solve the puzzle of why he should feel hurt as he stood by his desk in the sunlit office awaiting for the forming of the commencement procession. If he had tried to convince himself that he had completely forgotten Margaret Adams, the hollow failure of his attempt was now completely evident, for her note made him feel as awkward and hurt and adolescent as had the termination of his call. He crumpled the paper to show that he did not care, and then made a wry face because he did care, put on his hat, and left for the exercises in the armory.

**III**

Ranfield spent most of the summer in Chicago, where he immured himself in the university library to the admiration and despair of his colleagues on the summer faculty who found their classes ample occupation for the August heat. There he piled up quantities of notes on several sufficiently obscure medieval problems, and really forgot his silliness of the preceding spring.

At the end of the term of teaching he went north into the Canadian woods as he had done for six years, and canoed and tramped and fished himself into a better humour with the world. He fancied he had forgotten the dreariness of university life until his reluctance in turning south, the dead, leaden weight of responsibility and scholarship which he felt at the preliminary fall faculty meeting, proved only too well that like the Bourbons he had learned nothing and forgotten nothing. But the summer, he fancied, had brought him resignation no less than health. Dreams of renewing his youth like the eagle were now definitely behind him. Why should he deny it? He was middle-aged, he was respectable, he was academic. He was growing old:

Since he felt that way it is remarkable that the third football game of the season found him picking his way among the slowly moving crowd which trickled through the gates of Hershel Field. It was the more remarkable because he had not attended a football game for five years. Then the spectacle had lost its flavour. The thrill when the band played the varsity toast and the bleachers rose to attention had long ago vanished, but when he found that the amusement he had thereupon begun to extract from the sight was dwindling also, he ceased going altogether. But this Saturday afternoon he had had the fidgets. A long walk devoted to bitter introspection had not improved his temper, and when he returned again to the college district about three o'clock and found a general movement toward the athletic field, he yielded to impulse and drifted with the tide. Viewing himself objectively, it had seemed to him something of a scientific experiment.

He suffered the usher (whom he recognized vaguely as a sophomore student of his) to lead him up the steep grandstand and indicate a seat. Then suddenly the gray day, the crowd, the bitter wind, the colors and the teams, knotted in opposing groups at either end of the bare field, took on for him a new and brilliant meaning. Margaret Adams was sitting, not beside him, it is true, but just below.

He did not recognize her at first. After apologizing to a plump woman in a purple suit, who glared as he bumped against her befeathered hat, he had taken his seat and studied with melancholy indifference the advertising on the scorecard. It was then that the tone of a laugh, vibrant, youthful, alive, caught his ear. He looked around him. Surely it was she. The alert body, the golden hair (she did not wear ear-puffs, therefore it must be Margaret Adams, he reasoned and any beginner in logic could
have done better), the black tam-o'-shanter—he could not be mistaken. He leaned forward.

“Miss Adams!” he said eagerly, and rose.

She looked brightly around. In the unenforced cordiality of her surprise all fears of embarrassing her fled away. He was never quite sure how in the awkwardness of their relative positions she managed to shake hands with him without getting up, or how she manoeuvred him out of the way of newcomers into the vacant place beside her. She was alone—why or how, he was too absurdly happy to care.

Between quarters he found himself eagerly telling her of his Canadian adventures and asking interestingly after her own concerns. Otherwise she watched the game attentively, making intelligent comments that were quite beyond his depth; and in the intensity of her partisanship, he found a source of joy. Once, when a player was taken out, apparently crippled, he noted that she failed to utter any of the "oh's" and "ah's" of feminine commiseration he had heard from other women, and her lack of sentimentality pleased him, too. He was glad also that she gave the college yells and songs with so much spirit, though he for the most part stood mute beside her; and the contagion of her enthusiasm so affected him that he leaped to his feet and excitedly waved his hat when the opposition line stiffened unexpectedly with Mitchell just ten yards from the goal.

When they talked again, it was with no consciousness of being teacher and student, but rather as friend with friend, and he thought the summer had deepened her experience and tact, not realizing that she was unafraidly glad to see him and to be convinced that he did not scorn her (as she had supposed) for a mere college student.

At the end of the game, he found himself unafraidly at her side piloting her through the good-humoured noisy crowd. Once the antics of a group of boys, serpentining down the field, threw the crowd against them, and she clung to his arm to steady herself, looking up at him in smiling explanation with what he thought was the divinest look in the world. He felt again the absurd joy which surged up in him when he had first heard her voice and he knew somehow that his youth could return. But did she think him old?

They got out of the gate at length, and turned with a portion of the thinning crowd down University Avenue. She had dropped his arm, and they walked side by side with good strides, so that Shippey, when he passed them (why was he always running into Shippey?) stared at them and wondered how Ranfield's vacation had changed him and who the dame was that he had with him.

“I met a great friend of yours this summer,” she said when they were in a quieter part of the street. “Professor Trexham of Columbia.”

“Trexham?” he exclaimed joyously. “Where on earth did you run into Trexham?”

“Up on Cape Cod. We spent three weeks there. They had the cottage next to ours. Mrs. Trexham is a dear.”

He heartily agreed.

“You really ought to write to your friends,” she continued. “I couldn’t tell him half what he wanted to know. He said he hadn’t heard from you since—oh, I don’t know how long.”

So he asked her how Trexham was, and because she had spoken of him, he got into quite a glow about Trexham and resolved to write him that night, though he did not.

They were at the sorority house before he realized it. At the sight of groups of boys and girls standing in front of the place, his heart gave a sudden leap, and his spirit sank as he recognized some of his own students, who stared at him curiously and then looked consciously away. What would they think of him, and what would they say? But Miss Adams, either because she did not notice the evident interest, or because she did not care, continued to talk of the Trexhams until they were at the porch steps.
“Must you go?” she said, as he moved to depart, “I’m awfully glad I decided to go to the game after all.” She held out her hand.

Somehow it came so naturally to ask her when he might come again that he utterly forgot to be timid.

“Of course you must,” she said. “Telephone me—and won’t you come to open house next week?” she went on with sudden shyness, remembering, after all, that he was not a student. “Please do. I know the men laugh at such things, but you must come.”

“I’d like to see them laugh,” he replied with burlesque bravado, and even the palpable sham of it did not spoil her perfect manner.

Her laugh gave him courage to walk briskly away, bowing to the girls he knew and even stopping to discuss the game with one loitering couple who were too amazed to do more than gasp yes or no to his questions.

The afternoon of the open house found him perplexedly considering the question of costume. At length he wisely put aside thoughts of more formal garb and went in a business suit that became him very well. He could hear the chatter of voices from the street. A girl, unknown to him, met him at the door with the solicitude of the socially inexperienced, and showed him where to put his coat and hat. To his excited eye the house seemed terrifyingly full of unknown people. His heart sank.

“How did you get in?” said a voice. “Didn’t know you went in for this sort of thing. Meet Miss McCallum. Miss McCallum—Dr. Ranfield.”

“Hello,” said a voice. “Didn’t know you went in for this sort of thing. Meet Miss McCallum. Miss McCallum—Dr. Ranfield.”

It was Shippey.

For once in his life Ranfield was glad to meet him. He shook hands with “Miss McCallum,” a fluffy-haired, shallow-brained little sophomore, and they chatted together on indifferent things, Miss McCallum punctuating Shippey’s heavy jocularity with soft cooings and little screams of interest and fascination.

Ranfield felt thoroughly ill at ease. Then a strange girl in an electric blue gown came up to him and with deadly intent asked him whether he had been served, and Ranfield was dragged captive at her heels to the dining room where, from a table set with six great candles, two or three other girls were serving tea and little cakes. His conductor, having got a cup in his hands, obviously felt that her duties were ended, for she dived back into the reception room, and the girls at the table, seeing that he was a faculty member, were struck with sudden shyness. He stood awkwardly holding his tea-cup and munching the sticky squares of cake.

A flood of young girls and college boys entered. He backed up against the wall. A feminine voice floated to his ear.

“They’re going to be married in the spring.”

“I don’t believe it, Di. I never thought she liked Joe Marsh especially.”

“Well, he’s got scads of money, and Peggy’s used to having all she wants.”

“I don’t believe it,” the second girl repeated skeptically.

Ranfield was conscious of a deep interest in their conversation. He could make out that the speakers were standing by the other side of the palm tree next to him, and following their gaze, he saw Margaret Adams standing with Joe Marsh across the room. He was forced to admit that Marsh looked very well.

“I’ll bet you a box of candy they announce their engagement by Thanksgiving,” the first speaker resumed. “The Adams’s will never let Peggy marry anybody without money. And Joe’s got it.”

Suddenly aware that he was eavesdropping, Ranfield conscientiously moved away to the table where he left his cup. He was angry with himself for caring to remain. As he left the table, Miss Adams caught sight of him.

“Oh, Professor Ranfield!” she exclaimed. She had not called him “Professor Ranfield” at the football game.

Ranfield bowed and took her hand.

“You know Mr. Marsh,” she hinted, and Ranfield shook hands with Marsh, who grinned.

Miss Adams began a brilliant account of the afternoon she had taken refuge in Ranfield’s office, but she was forced
to break off and turn away, leaving the two men ill at ease.

"Well, glad to have met you, doctor," Marsh said, and shook Ranfield's hand. "See you later, Peg," he called.

Miss Adams smiled at him and he turned away. The familiar phrase, the smile, all seemed to Ranfield proof of what he had overheard.

Miss Adams came back to him in a moment. Her manner apologized for the exigencies of the social situation.

"Your house is very pretty," he said, and chatted impersonally with her about nothing, until she brought two or three others to meet him, and he found himself the center of a small group.

Then Margaret disappeared; he looked for her in vain, and began to make his way back to the front hall, resolved to go and wishing he had never come.

"Must you leave?" she said, appearing from another door by the foot of the staircase.

"I'm afraid so," he said. "It's been very delightful. Very kind of you to think of me."

The heartiness rang hollow but he did not care.

She looked at him with a faintly mocking smile.

"I'm one of the hostesses for the afternoon," she said, with an affect of explaining her neglect of him, but before they could continue, she was forced to turn and bid farewell to a group of departing guests. Ranfield secured his coat and hat and left the house.

IV

He met her next at the Monroes' three weeks later. The intervening time had not been a pleasant one, for he knew now that he was in love with her and the prospect of inevitably losing her did not lighten the gloom which surrounded him.

She was separated from him by a thousand impalpable barriers such as only the little world of college life keenly knows. He was a faculty member, and therefore immensely old; and she was a student, and therefore immensely young. She was a sorority member and around her were drawn the indefinable lines of social caste which are even harder to break than the charmed circle of the socially elect in the great world outside. And always (how bitterly he knew it!) he was in his thirties and she was merely on the threshold of life and youth and joy. What could he, an authority on medieval France, mean to her whose life was young and objective and exuberant? And he pictured her in a futuristic compound of dances, walks for two, and student irresponsibility, not realizing that beneath the picturesque surface of college life there is a secret and fugitive world of hopes and dreams and stern, pure purposes. And lastly, if he married her, how people would talk!

The Monroes were giving a dinner and a musicale. When he saw her across the table (he had known she was to be there, but he remembered she was a niece of Mrs. Monroe's), looking positively lovely in a shimmering green evening gown, into the colour of which her hair melted like a golden rain, the beauty and the pathos of the picture choked him until he could hardly speak. The table talk sounded in his ears like a dull hum. He dared not look at her. He could not eat, but he drank glass after glass of water until at length it attracted Monroe's attention, when he began to joke him about it, and Ranfield looked up with a quick, frightened smile.

Then he roused himself, and began to talk politics to Mrs. Monroe, glancing as often as he dared down the table to the golden head and the eager face that summed up for him all that he wanted and dreamed.

He would ask her this evening. He was resolved. They would steal away from the musicale and in some dim, sheltered nook in Monroe's great house, he could tell her all she meant to him. Surely she would understand. Surely, as he poured forth to her all the loneliness of his life, as he told her what it meant to have one's youth slipping away from one like flowing water, what great need he had for laughter and joy, surely she would understand. His great need
must win her. She would bring to him her great gift of youth, telling him to help himself as from a golden urn, to use it forever and forever. Would the dinner never come to an end?

They were taking away the dessert plates. Greatly daring, he looked her full in the face, and she smiled at him brightly. At a word from Mrs. Monroe, they all got up and went into the living room. He went straight to Miss Adams.


“Yes, I think it is, too,” he said meanly, and turned to give her a demi-tasse from the tray Monroe was carrying around. She sat down by a table where the lamplight glimmered in her hair, and he stood before her sipping his coffee. His heart beat wildly, he felt weak, as he had when he had taken the examination for his doctor’s degree, and his face was so pale that it vaguely troubled her, but that night she was too happy to inquire into the causes of things.

When the company had at length settled itself in the big living room, there came an expectant hush as they waited for the program to begin. Ranfield moved away from Miss Adams to the wall behind her so that she might have a better view of the piano, and then gave up his cup to the maid. Mrs. Monroe advanced toward him. To his surprise Miss Adams stood up also. He did not know that she played. That complicated matters. How would he ever get her out of the room and to himself?

As Mrs. Monroe came toward her the girl’s face paled a little.

“Please, aunty, not now,” she laughed nervously.

Her aunt smiled at her indulgently and put her arm around Margaret’s waist. They faced the room.

“Before we have our program,” she said to the company, “I have a little surprise for you. Margaret wouldn’t let me give her a party, but I told her I simply had to tell somebody, or burst. She and Joseph Marsh are to be married in the spring.”

There was a chorus of exclamations and a general movement toward the pair, which fortunately concealed Ranfield as he stood gripping the wall behind him with desperate hands. One by one the guests spoke their congratulations. He must move, he must act, but his legs refused their office. Could he control his voice? She was moving toward him, the guests were re-seating themselves, and a fat woman was adjusting the piano bench to her needs.

“Are you going to congratulate me, Mr. Ranfield?” Margaret Adams said as she sat down by the table.

“Yes,” he said, “I—I do.”

She looked at him. Some dim memory of the night he had called came to her mind, but she was too happy to think of anything so absurd as to suppose he cared for her. Before she could think further, the music began, the MacDowell Polonaise played by the fat woman whose name Ranfield did not know. He stood beside her in the shadow, and the light from the table played dreamily over her hair. A brilliant solitaire gleamed on her hand, laid negligently on the arm of the chair, and he stared at it as if fascinated while the rhythm of the polonaise beat dully at his ears. He felt immensely tired, and wondered whether he might sit down. The pianist, in response to applause, played the Chopin nocturne in C minor. Would she never cease? And why must she choose that particular nocturne to torture him with the memory of all that he might not have?

The music stopped and the performer rose.

“I do congratulate you,” he said, leaning forward over Miss Adams’s chair, “and I hope you will be very happy.”

Never had his academic manner stood him in better stead.

“Thank you.” She laughed brightly.

“You know, you’re really responsible, Dr. Ranfield. Joe says that when I hid in your office last spring, it made him jealous. We’ve been engaged since last June.”

The music began again.
Chattels

By R. J. Singler

My grandparents and parents are dead, I have never been married, and I detest my brothers and sisters, my nephews and nieces and cousins. But I have a pretty good sense of humor. In the padlocked steel strong box under my bed they will find, when I am dead, instead of the stocks and bonds and currency and gold-pieces which they suspect it contains, the following articles: a brittle plug of Star chewing-tobacco, a package of fire-crackers, a jew's-harp, a Mitchell Palmer campaign button, a link of Metwurst, a Mexican jumping-bean, and a copy of The Saturday Evening Post.

Vestigia

By Leslie Nelson Jennings

ROSES are dust. Where we delayed
Long hours, an old gray Weaver weaves
Garlands of shadowy flowers that fade
Unseen among the brittle leaves.

Even where dust and roses meet,
Where white and crimson, mingled, lie
Trodden beneath the cruel feet
Of other lovers, crowding by—

Oh, even there some lingering breath
Of beauty will be left to make
More regal what is given to Death
When passion passes, and heart-break!

Girl, though impiteous winds have torn
The groves and gardens, let us be
Proud and untearful, who have worn
Roses a while, imperiously!
The Cheaters
By Newton A. Fuessel

I

THE frosty air of late afternoon entered Mallong's blood like a shower of minute spurs. His springy stride was carrying him rapidly toward the bus line on Fifth Avenue. He was still young enough, still confident enough, to feel at his best at this twilight hour. The day's work out of the way, a cleared desk behind him, and the consciousness of a complex job well done,—all this provided him with material for pleasant reflections.

From the foyer of a hotel issued a stream of primrose light. A sudden impulse carried him in. A glance at his watch verified his impression that it was still fairly early, and he resolved to loiter for a few minutes in the pleasant warmth of the foyer. His appointment with Hariet still permitted him forty-five minutes. He would indulge in a little reverie and smoke a short cigar—one could always obtain fresh Havanas here: he detested a cigar that had been rolled for more than four or five weeks; they always lost something.

He sank into one of the wing chairs of velour, a lavish thing, the hue of cream, and gave himself up to very satisfactory reflections indeed. From another part of the hotel came chamber music of a delicacy that reminded him at once of Bizet. "As delicate as Bizet"—he rather liked the phrase; it had occurred to him the other day at one of the concerts at the Philharmonic to which Hariet had dragged him.

Devil of a good sort, Hariet, he mused. After five years of married life, they were still the best of pals. Others of their crowd who had married at about the same time had hit the rocks with loud reports. Mallong was grateful that he and Hariet had been spared that sort of thing. He shrank from subjecting her to any of this vulgar publicity. Even for himself, he would have hated it.

It was usually the man's fault, of course. They bungled their way into affairs without the slightest subtlety. There wasn't any sense in that. Poor old Langham, for instance. Ass that he was, he had installed an atrocious creature in an apartment less than a five minutes' walk from his home. Tiring of her a few months later, he had undertaken to end the affair, with the customary result. The offended baggage had gone to his wife and told her everything. What an absurd position for a man to get himself into! Mallong could not imagine himself guilty of any such idiotic conduct.

However, cautious as he was, he had not been without his supplementary romances—far from it! He had enjoyed his share of philandering, and by Jove, he proposed to continue enjoying it. He had developed a method that reduced the element of risk to the minimum. He was convinced that he had built up a technique that embodied the highest attainable degree of freedom from disclosure. He proposed to do the right thing by Hariet—to guard her painstakingly against finding him out. It would break her heart if she ever did. Men were brutes to let such things reach the point of dis-
covery; if a man had any sense of devotion to his wife, the least he could do was to guard her against such blasting disillusionments.

It was such a simple matter, after all, to do one's more or less harmless stepping with the requisite care. Mallong's secret consisted of a simple little phrase: "One kiss only." Restraint was the thing. A single episode, no continuity, no strings, no hangover, no prolonged affairs. Men were usually such hogs. Unwilling to let go, they kept up the pursuit, and so let themselves in for all manner of responsibilities, obligations, expectations. They allowed themselves to grow to care too much; they encouraged the woman to develop a sense of proprietorship that led invariably to melodrama.

One episode, reflected Mallong serenely, and no more. Its compensations were many; its dangers next to none. It enabled him to keep his identity concealed, his name, his connections. Even the image of a face soon blurs into indistinct outlines among the multitudes that dwell in New York. One episode per charmer, and none of them would "have anything on him"—or at least not much. Let an affair be sudden; let it flare for only its moment, and then go out. A man was a fool to remain at the table and eat himself full. One should observe delicacy in these things—the delicacy of Bizet—a pretty phrase, that.

Mallong had carefully reasoned it all out. His intelligence told him how absurd it was to be running about town with Harriet, oppressed by that sense of guilt and entanglement that is bound to come with a prolonged and serious intrigue. No woman could be trusted with such a secret as that. A wise old dowager had once said to him, on the eve of his marriage: "Keep nothing from Harriet. No matter what you do, go to her and tell her. If she loves you, she'll forgive you. She is sure to find it out in the end; she can forgive anything more readily than deceit. And those women are sure to tell."

Mallong recognized that there was truth in the statement. When the break finally occurred, and it always did, what woman, considering herself wronged, could resist flinging the facts into the teeth of the man's wife, if he had one? It was no more than human, certainly no more than feminine. Let one pursue one's romancing without sentimentality; that was the thing. Mallong shrank from nothing more than from the grip of sentimentality. It could cause no end of mess. It always did. Held free of the clutching hand of sentimentality, the thing resolved itself into a fine fragment of paganism, a glistening memory, an emotional comet, nothing more.

He pitied these fellows who never knew when they were going to be rung up on the telephone, who kept themselves bothered with demands, complaints, whining and rebuke. These divided lives must be devilishly irritating; Mallong thought too much of his peace of mind. And Harriet was too fine a woman to be subjected to the menace of scandal. This other method of his, this application of intelligence, of just a little intelligence, was much the kinder to her. Suppose she did become aware of one of these episodes? Very well, his foot had slipped; he could be sorry, frightfully sorry; no loyalty to anybody else could be established; the thing was done and over; she would forget it, would forgive him. Oh, this single episode method was by far the best, reflected Mallong contentedly.

He was now reviewing various memorable and pleasurable enterprises upon which he had embarked. That gorgeous brunette in the coat of squirrel, with a pearl surrounded by a ring of diamonds in each pretty ear, would have laid hold of the attentions of most men for a prolonged and disastrous period. It had required a smart effort of the will to
THE CHEATERS

63

draw himself out of the field of her magnetism. But it was a right and necessary part of his system; he was not without pride in himself that he had had the strength to abandon this intoxicating affair long before its dregs appeared in the bottom of the cup.

There was sometimes a pleasantly mystifying element about this mode of adventuring. He recalled how, not long since, when at dinner with Hariet at the Lafayette, a slender profile had engaged his attention. The uplifted nostrils, the narrow curve of the eye-brows, the com­mingled look of mischief and of melancholy in the brownish eyes, the wry twisting of the shapely mouth as she talked to a companion: these de­tails puzzled and troubled him. Was this the young woman whom he had encountered that night at the Claridge? He swept questioning glances at her, wondering and specu­lating. But he could not make up his mind. Would it have broken Hariet's heart if she had known what thoughts were revolving through his mind? His lines of defense were fairly secure, he thought, comfort­ing himself.

At times his heart ached for his wife, as he conjured up alarming pic­tures of what she would suffer if the devastating knowledge of his philan­derings should ever come to her. How undeserving he was of this trusting woman, what a dog he was! For months now he had walked with straight, unerring step. Nearly three months it must have been since some splendid vision of a strange form and face had set buried chimes in him to ringing with insistence and longing.

II

MALLONG consulted his watch. Twenty minutes had passed. He was to meet Hariet in the foyer of another hotel farther up town; they were to dine together. He would have to be starting; he did not like to keep her waiting in a place like that. His eyes roved the room for the last time; a score or more of women were nestled in easy chairs; but none had quickened his imagina­tion.

"Mrs. Fardale! A call for Mrs. Fardale!" sang one of the bell-boys.

Mallong listened to the pleasant syllables of the name which was being called. He did not know when he had heard a prettier name. Mallong wondered what a woman with such a name might look like. With curious eyes he was trailing the receding figure of the bell-boy. Now the latter was pausing. In a far corner of the spacious room a woman had sig­nalled him.

"Wanted on the telephone," Mallong could hear the bell-boy tell her.

The woman rose, and started for the string of booths. Mallong beheld a creature whose fairness was a veritable salute to the eyes. She walked with a grace that was ex­quisite. Unable to resist, his eyes followed her across the carpet. He had never seen such a neck. Her long white hands seemed made to caress. The old intoxication entered his veins and flowed in a disturbing stream. The perfumed foyer, warm as a hothouse, seemed suddenly to have brought forth a tropical orchid. The golden cones of light, hanging from the russet ceiling, grew warmer and more seductive.

Mallong found it impossible to re­main seated. He rose and became aware that he was following in her direction. Outside her telephone booth he hovered, catching notes of the music of the voice within. Her greyish eyes rested upon him for a moment as she emerged, for a longer moment than a casual glance, he fancied. But he knew enough to take nothing for granted. He followed her at a respectful distance. Watchfully, he saw her make her way back to the chair from which she had come. He seated himself nearby.
Now and then her cool eyes moved in his direction, rested for a moment, and moved on. He was sitting there in a trance, content for the moment to wait and to hope. He inspected the figures before him, wondering what her smile was like. He had known marvelous faces that became common and ignoble when they smiled. Faces were such deceiving, inconclusive things, he was reflecting. Once he had been held spellbound by an enchanting countenance; but later, when he had made the acquaintance of its possessor, he found to his chagrin that she had no more intelligence than a cow. He wondered whether this could be another of those faces without a brain. It seemed impossible. Still, one never could tell.

Again she looked at him. A warmer note sped through her cool grey eyes. His body tingled. He rose quickly, went over to her, and began talking.

"May I sit down and talk to you?" he asked boldly.

"Yes," she answered simply.

"I couldn't help staring at you. You fascinate me. What do you mean by being so beautiful?"

"Flatterer," she said with a smile.

"Are you alone?" he asked.

"I was waiting for someone. He just telephoned that he couldn't come."

"Then will you dine with me?"

"If you like."

"Wait here for me one minute while I telephone," said Mallong.

He hurried to the string of booths, called a number, asked to have Hariet paged.

"Hello, Hariet," he began. "I've got to beg off tonight. I'm awfully sorry, dear. I'm in conference with that man Torrey."

"With whom?" asked Hariet.

"Torrey. Clark Torrey. You've heard me speak of him many times. We're closing a contract. I may be late. Don't wait up for me. Go right ahead with your dinner. You know how sorry I am, don't you?"

"Of course, dear," said Hariet.

Mallong detected a note of sorrow in her voice. He felt like a criminal. But when those inner chimes began ringing, he was never himself.

"Good bye, dear, and forgive me," he was saying.

He hung up the receiver, and hurried eagerly back to the enchanting stranger.

"I suppose you telephoned your wife," said she.

"Why do you ask? Do men think first of their wives when they discover you?"

"Some forget their wives when they discover me," was the answer.

**III**

At about the same time that Mallong had entered the primrose foyer of the hotel, Hariet, his wife, had entered the foyer of another hotel farther uptown. She sank into the soothing cushions of one of its chairs, and snuggled into a comfortable position to wait for him. The warm, perfumed air of the place made her relax after her brisk walk through the biting air. Her cheeks burned pleasantly. She inspected herself in the little mirror of her vanity bag, and found herself looking her best. Feature after feature she scanned and appraised. She had judgment enough to know that she was good-looking. Personally, she had never cared for a retoussé nose, but men, including, of course, Mallong, had raved about its charm.

She was thinking of the changes that had taken place in herself, and in Mallong, during the years of their married life. She had striven to think of him as the romantic figure that had come so unexpectedly into her life. Something in her demanded that she keep thinking of Mallong as that same romantic figure. But as the strangeness and mystery of this man had fallen gradually away, giving place to known and familiar
traits, it had hurt and disappointed her.

The novelty of hearing him say that he loved her had worn off; and Mallong had not taken the pains to invent novel terms in which to state it. The romance of their relations had gradually receded; and the romance of having children had not appeared to take its place. From the beguiling figure that Mallong had once been to her, he had become a commonplace figure. She had listened to him say the same things over and over again, until at times she thought she would have to scream. She respected him but no longer admired him. There were times when she would have been vastly relieved to have him go away on a prolonged business trip; but he was rarely called away from New York. Hariet couldn't remember when he had been away for more than a few days at a time.

Tonight, as Hariet vaguely watched the people coming and going in the foyer, she was hungry for romance. She found herself constructing imaginary personalities around different faces. She marvelled at the charm of some of the women. She imagined that if she were a man she would follow some of these exquisite creatures and learn to know them. She didn't see how a man could help it. She wondered that Mallong had never done that sort of thing? Or had he? No, it was impossible. She quite dismissed the thought. Mallong was too sedate, too utterly unromantic and unimaginative for any such thing.

A sudden thought darted across the path of her reveries. This bourgeois devotion of Mallong's to her really made her impatient with him. She wondered that she had never thought of it in just that way before. It was a fact. Confounded it, if he were only not so everlastingly true to her! It made her feel cared. It made her feel wicked even to look at another man. Not that she wanted to do anything that wasn't proper. But one had one's dreams. She realized almost with a start that for weeks now her thoughts had been fastened upon one of the men who had wanted to marry her. She had liked him, but had treated him like a dog. She realized now how perverse and unreasonable she had been. After all, she might have been able to love him much more than she had ever loved Mallong. Sometimes she found herself imagining that Mallong was the other, and it gave her an intense but guilty comfort.

Again and again, Hariet had felt inside her a fluttering of wings, the tug of a desire for more freedom. She thought of it now. Freedom—but what would she do with it if she had it? It was unthinkable that she should ever yield to any of these fantastic impulses that came upon her at times. Yet, why not? A few more years, and her youth would be gone. She grew weak when she thought of it. What was youth for, if it was not to use? It seemed an awful thing to think of her youth ebbing away, stamping out its desires every time they lifted their voices. She wasn't living. Good heavens, this wasn't living at all.

The throb of music came to her ears and traveled seductively through her nerves, bringing incredible fancies. She had presented her youth to Mallong, and he did not even take it. He wasn't at all the kind of husband she had wanted; she realized it now. The kind of love she craved had at times come to her in flashes from the pages of books; had come to her in taunting revelations from the manner of other men toward women; had appeared to her in passionate scenes upon the stage; had blinded her with poignant yearning when listening to the rush of great music. There was something lacking in Mallong. He was growing tired of her. Then why didn't he do what other men did? Why didn't he take his freedom and grant her hers?
THE CHEATERS

Why this mocking pose, this dreary acting, this deadening pretense? Harriet clenched her firm young hands; resentment coursed through her in fierce currents; unaccustomed desires beat through her strong young body.

She was aroused by the calling of her name. A page told her that she was wanted on the telephone.

"Hello, Harriet," she heard her husband say. "I've got to beg off tonight. I'm awfully sorry, dear. I'm in conference with that man Torrey."

"With whom?" she asked.

"Torrey. Clark Torrey. You've heard me speak of him many times. We're closing a contract. I may be late. Don't wait up for me. Go right ahead with your dinner. You know how sorry I am, don't you?"

"Of course, dear," she replied quietly.

Harriet returned to her chair, reflecting that it was business, always business, that kept Mallong away. And he always telephoned her if he was compelled to be away, always explained. He left nothing unexplained, left nothing for her to surmise, furnished her with no mystery to feed upon. There was never anything to suspect him of. Other wives had cause to believe that their husbands cheated; hers had never cheated; he had never even given Harriet cause to suspect that he cheated. It intensified her feeling of being caged. She held it against him.

At any rate, Mallong wasn't coming. It was just as well. It would give her a further opportunity to sit here and dream. She rather welcomed the opportunity. She didn't know when she had ever looked herself so boldly in the face.

Harriet raised her eyes, and found someone else looking her boldly in the face. Her eyes met his for a moment in frank surprise. Her glance showed her a man of uncommon appearance. He averted his eyes respectfully, and she sat studying his profile. It had strength and intelligence; it had breeding; it looked romantic. She found herself appraising him with interest. She liked the way he handled his cigar. A strange trepidation entered her veins, and flowed in a disturbing stream through her body.

Now he was looking at her again; and again she met his eyes with a look of frankness. And then a faint, courageous smile wavered to her lips.

Instantly he was at her side.

"May I?" he asked, drawing up a chair.

"I don't know. I don't think you'd better," she replied with alarm at what she had done.

"Nonsense. There isn't the slightest harm," he answered.

"I never did such a thing before in my life," she said faintly.

"I believe that," he said.

"You must think I'm a terrible flirt," she said in her agitation.

"There isn't the slightest element of the flirt about you."

"You don't think that," she challenged.

"Yes I do. I could not help staring. You fascinate me. You are bewildering," he answered.

Harriet's attractive face wore a deepening flush. It was years since she had listened to such words. A sense of delicious alarm was spreading through her. She was cheating; and her husband never did!

"Have you dined?" the man was asking.

Harriet shook her head. She was thinking of her husband at dinner with Clark Torrey, talking business, closing contracts.

"Then come; have dinner with me."

Harriet surveyed her companion again. A new lift and urge laid hold of her; she seemed to have dreamed something like this.

In a few minutes they were seated together on the velvet bench that lined the walls of the ornate dining room. The orchestra was playing teasing bars imported from Vienna. Her host was conversing with quiet
ease. It was quite as though they had formally met by conventional introduction. It was a thing of novelty and exhilaration, this nearness to the strength and charm of this agreeable stranger. So this was cheating? If only her husband had not always walked so straight, she reflected. If only her provider were not battling at this moment for a contract with Mr. Clark Torrey.

The man's quiet voice grew intense.

"Now that I've found you, I'm not going to lose track of you," he said. "You bewildering thing! You sparkle like a goblet of wine. Come! You're coming with me."

Hariet went like one traversing a dream. The gleaming pagan in her had stepped fearlessly forward, pressing aside the caution of centuries, the restraint of innumerable generations.

An hour later her companion stamped his final kisses upon her face. "Where can I reach you by telephone?" he asked.

"Then you've got to call me up. If you don't, I'll scour this town to find you."

IV

Hariet stared at the card he had handed to her. Her eyes were transfixed.

"This isn't your name!" she exclaimed.

"That's my name," he assured her. "You can't be Mr. Torrey!"

"Is there anything so startling about the name Clark Torrey?" he demanded.

"Do you swear that you are Clark Torrey?" she questioned.

"I swear it," he said soberly.

A wave of comfort and satisfaction streamed through Hariet. Then her husband was not in conference with Clark Torrey tonight! Then he had lied to her! Then, he, too, was a cheater!

---

**Balloons**

*By M. G. Sabel*

PLEASE don't talk of our love any more.
If you were a kid
And somebody came along with a pin,
Would you call the flat, wrinkled piece of rubber left
A balloon?

CONCEIT is stone blind; few men realize when their wives kiss them with extraordinary passion that they have suggested for the moment an old lover.
MISS K. L. R. has been teaching school for several years. She has become as thin, as straight, as exact, and as sharp-edged as the rulers she keeps in her closet. Miss K. L. R.'s Principal has been noticing that her eye-lids are very heavy; that she yawns continually, that she reclines deeply in her chair. Being a virtuous and astute man, he suspects his subordinate of improper conduct and immoral company, which makes her keep late hours. He intends to draw up charges against her. But first he will send his trustworthy assistant, thinner, straighter, more exact, and more sharp-edged than Miss K. L. R., to spy on her.

Miss K. L. R., in truth, does not sleep nights. She prefers to stay at the window chilled and miserable. For as soon as she falls asleep, she dreams, and her dreams are colossal murder-camps. She stabs, chokes, shoots her pupils, her fellow-teachers, her principal, her neighbours. She hunts them across fields, chases them into cellars, up on roofs of houses, among the school-benches, in the closets. Her hands are much more incarnadine than Lady Macbeth's. She wakes up with a terrible scream that startles her next-door neighbour, whose heart is weak. He is certain she will be the death of him.

Some night, as she will be sitting chilly and miserable at the window, she will rise suddenly, open it wide, and jump out.

TO please is the supreme law of life for woman, wherefor a woman adorns herself when young and is pious when old. In youth she strives to please man, in age to please God.

SOME women disturb their husbands' equanimity by asking leading question. Others use the follow-up system.
The Second Breakfast

By Lawrence Reamer

I

OW did my friendship with the Dyers happen to end? I just passed them on the road. I did not speak to them, nor did either of them speak to me. It is true that I drew my horse aside to let their car pass. A look of recognition fluttered across the woman's face. The man appeared to be concerned only with the wheel and stared frowningly at it. He may not have recognized me. But she did; I knew her the minute they came into sight. He must, after all, have known me as well. Of course he did. We all knew one another; and the fact remains that nobody bowed. Three years ago, we would have enjoyed three minutes of happy laughter. Probably I would have turned my horse and followed them home for tea. Now there was only silence and averted glances.

There never was a trace of disagreement; never a cold word passed between us. They had never seemed so cordial as they were at our last meeting, which was at a dinner at their home. They were rather elaborately hospitable that night. They had been growing more so at every rare meeting until they flew away for the winter to put an end to our happy times. Probably I would have turned my horse and followed them home for tea. Now there was only silence and averted glances.

I cannot say that I regretted the indication of finality in our relations. I never followed them up nor asked questions. Were they also satisfied? Was the break brought about by an inevitable fate which did not work its will a minute too soon for all of us?

I'll admit that I have always felt singularly calm about the separation, although I liked Mrs. Dyer. I liked Dyer, too, for that matter, although his wife was more interesting. They seemed to be fond of me, both of them, and we never missed a day of the long summer without meeting or telephoning or impressing ourselves on one another in some way. Yet we just passed on the road and there were no greetings.

"Jusque le printemps," she used to say, waving a goodbye when in the golden mid-September they started back to their home some hours further south than our Pennsylvania hill town. They went toward the Blue Ridge, which was faintly visible in the gray mist. Often we did meet before the spring, for I went back to New York in October and they were certain to appear there for a week of the opera and the theaters. They were likely to be with a covey of friends from their own home. Yet at least I carried them off to some Bohemian restaurant for dinner, followed by an invasion of some such esoteric theatrical performance as those in the theater in Macdougal Street, where we could observe the latest flower of young dramatic genius. It was a very happy time, careless and spontaneous, and it seemed as if our friendship would last, certainly so long as we were thrown together every summer.

Dyer came to live in my quiet Pennsylvania village through some remote ancestral interest. Generations before, one of his forbears had been associated with the little place, which was larger in those days than it is now. He bought an old house; his wife did it over in the style of our prim Quaker community rather than in the prevailing decorative mode of that spring.
It was not long before they realized that there would be no congeniality with the neighbours, most of whom were simple country people. The others were usually old or ill; many of them were both. So the Dyers, with their two Japanese servants, their motor car and their indefatigable determination to enjoy life whatever the difficulty might be, took to importing their friends. The community liked the couple. They were amiable, cordial young persons, both of them, not in the least complex, sophisticated of course out of all comparison with their neighbours, but well-bred enough to be polite to everybody. So there always were welcoming smiles for them in the spring when they came back, even visits from a few of the important townspeople and then a continuing kindliness in their relations with the community.

“You know you've proved a godsend to us,” Ruth Dyer said to me as we sat on the piazza one afternoon waiting for Herbert to come from a search for old furniture on the other side of the mountain. “I don't know what in the world Bert and I should have done up here. You can't keep on bringing people every day to as remote a spot as this. And these dear creatures who live here—you know we could never have relied on them for half an hour's society.”

“And to me,” I answered as truthfully as I ever had in my life, “to me the Dyer family has been a life-saver. Imagine me at home with my two old aunts with no chance for a change in society short of a trip to Philadelphia. Think of me calling on the postmaster or trying to talk to old Dr. Chrystie or going for a walk with one of the elders—try to conceive of what I would suffer. Then maybe you will be able to arrive at some appreciation of what the Dyers have meant to me.”

Herbert did finally arrive with a hideously undecorative and prim specimen of the old furniture that had for years been used on the countryside. After we had properly ridiculed it and abused the antiquarian for his lack of discernment, we went in to dinner. Herbert was a more or less four-cornered man of business, rather short and heavy but muscular and easy in his well-cut clothes. He had ideas beyond the interests which occasionally called him away for several days. Yet he was generally at home until the two started away for a visit to some of the fashionable summer towns.

They were really devoted. She was, probably, as is so often the case, somewhat less overwhelmingly captivated with him. But she cared for him in a degree that ought to have satisfied any husband. He was constantly making love to her. An embrace, a clasp of the hand, a stroke of her soft brown hair that grew back very alluringly from a broad, low brow—these were the invariable results of his nearness to her. She bore them tolerantly, rather smilingly and indicated a sated complacency rather than any passionate response. I never saw her touch Herbert, although he ought to have been attractive enough to the average woman.

With other men, she was not inclined to be flirtatious. She would meet the eye sometimes and hold it challengingly while her lips parted in a smile that showed her white teeth invitingly. Occasionally the touch of her elbow, which sent a thrill through any man, was not at once removed. It lingered to impress the feminine softness and loveliness of Ruth on the happy man. A pressure of the hand would sometimes continue until the blood began to shoot more quickly through the veins. Then came separation and there was only Ruth's frank smile to emphasize the fact that she was a most uncommonly lovable and womanly creature—and, moreover, quite aware of it.

During our first summer we went on long motor rides to parts of the country that I had known since childhood. We sought out farmhouses at which chicken dinners with unhygienic biscuits were served for a consideration.
We discovered the deepest spot in the sluggish river to go swimming in on the blazing July days; we spent the long twilights on the tennis court they had built. These were our recreations in the days of our loneliness. When guests came to the Dyers, we did something of the same kind, although we then went about in small hordes that accomplished all our old pleasures with much more noise and hurrah. Then life was more formal and the dinner coat asserted its authority.

"Now that they’re gone," Ruth said one Monday afternoon, "we must get over to Crag Rock for the view. I have heard that it is possible on a clear day to see the Washington Monument. After all," she went on, "it isn’t half bad being alone, is it? We can manage to have a good time, we three, without the visitors."

Herbert came back then from the railroad station whither he had been escorting the parting guests. There was time for tennis, a late dinner and a smoke until after eleven.

"Come over tomorrow without fail," he shouted after me, "I may want especially to see you."

I had still some work on a picture that had to be finished. I had dawdled enough over it. I wanted every ray of light the next day.

"But may be it won’t be possible," I answered. "You know life can’t be all beer and skittles. There’s my picture."

Herbert growled something uncomplimentary about the painting.

"You come tomorrow," he said, "picture or no picture. Really, I may want you."

He had more than once during the evening fallen into a mood of mild contemplation as if there might be something on his mind; but he said nothing.

"Do as Bert says," I heard Ruth call with the peculiar clearness that the still night seemed to give to a voice from a short distance. "I don’t know what he wants, but I have learned it’s best to obey him."

The next day I arose early and added an hour to the first part of the day. I was at my easel a little after sunrise. In that way I meant to afford the luxury of the visit in the late afternoon to the Dyers. I had expected to ride over as usual when word came by telephone from Herbert that he would fetch me at half-past four. He evidently had some reason for making certain of my society that day. He was so determined that he arrived half an hour before the time fixed and sat in the car on the side of the road while I made my preparation to start off with him.

"I’ve been wondering more or less for the last five minutes," I said as we turned into the road of his house, "how I am going to get home tonight. I am not usually honoured with a trip home in the car. Here I am without my horse. What is the answer? Do you know?"

"You may not go home tonight," was his unconcerned answer.

"I still refuse to regard that as any sort of an answer. I haven’t an idea what you mean. I would never have come away as I am, but might have made some preparations had I believed you."

Herbert looked almost grave for a minute.

"We will run around to the garage," he said, "and I’ll give you what you may consent to consider an answer to your question. I would rather talk where we can’t be overheard."

Never before had there been such mystery. Never had Herbert seemed so serious. It turned out to be about a matter so trivial that after all I could attribute his solicitude only to his deep affection for Ruth. He had to go that night to Baltimore on business. I was expected to stop at the house, to keep Ruth from being alone with the men servants.

"I must be in my office in the morning," he went on, "since both my partners have inconvenienced themselves to come home for this conference on an
important matter. The morning train would get me there altogether too late. By leaving tonight, I can finish my business in time to get the afternoon train and be home tomorrow night."

We went in to dinner. There was curiously enough little conversation. Ruth found a chance to say that she didn't in the least mind being left in the house with the men servants even if they were rather strange and she had never been alone in the house since they had come there. But it was kind of me to consent to occupy one of the guest chambers and after all, it was probably for the best and Herbert was as usual right.

There was little time for talk after dinner. The car carried Herbert to the station and soon after we heard the last departing traces of the express which had stopped on signal for him, the chauffeur turned the car into the grounds. Ruth and I were sitting on the piazza. The talk was desultory. She laughed with an apparent lack of self-consciousness. I was not so much at my ease. Occasional flashes of awkward silence punctuated our talk. The return of the motor furnished her with a pretext to rise.

"Good night," she said, holding out her hand in the dark. "And pleasant dreams. We breakfast at nine, remember."

I was not likely to forget it. My room was on the first floor. I slept badly. At intervals I suddenly awoke, wondering how I came to be in a strange bed, then gradually remembered what had happened and with the acute consciousness that I must be up for nine o'clock breakfast, slowly went to sleep again. But not for a long stretch. This experience seemed to go on repeating itself indefinitely. I was up at day-break and for two hours walked over the grounds with the dogs. There was still an hour before breakfast when I came back to the house. I had by this time lost all the uneasiness which had interfered with my slumbers. Nor was there a trace of self-consciousness left when I turned to answer Ruth's salutation.

"Going to be a warm day, isn't it?" she said, stepping to the rail of the piazza and casting a knowing eye over the hazy heavens, "What do you propose to do to get through with it? Herbert expected you to stick about the place until he gets back. He ought to be here half an hour before dinner."

It was agreed that I would walk back home which was a matter of less than two miles across country, after lunch. On her way to the station at five, Ruth would stop for me and together we would meet the returning truant. I would be on horseback and after dinner, return home.

The programme was executed to a considerable extent. I got home in time to put in several hours work on my painting. I heard the motor approaching the house before I had thought of putting down the brush. Ruth had a short time for a detour of the country before she came back to find me ready.

"I got through all sorts of things today," she began in a somewhat higher tone than usual, as my horse was not always abreast of the car. "Things I had been wanting to do for the longest time but never seemed able to settle down to. It was like a rainy afternoon when there is no temptation to do anything but one's duty. Didn't you hear the train then?"

I thought I had caught the sound of the shrill whistle which was the first announcement of the train's arrival. Yet we had a minute's wait at the station before the express bound from the large eastern cities rolled rather protestingly in and reluctantly stopped. Only three passengers alighted. Herbert was not among them.

"That's curious," Ruth murmured half to herself. "I'll see if there can be a telegram at the office."

She sprang out of the car and ran down the platform to the tiny room in which the business of the railroad as it affected this village was transacted. But there was no telegram. Ruth turned the car. I followed her. Then we
came to the turn in the road a few hundred yards beyond the track. I paused and looked to see in what direction she would proceed.

"Come on," she cried out, speeding the car along the road which led to their home. "You don't intend to leave me now, I hope. I am as much alone as I ever was."

So I followed along as any gentleman would have had to do when a lady gave such decided orders. There was no word, of course, at the house.

"Do you mind—mind much, I mean," said the hostess as she was mounting the stairs to the second floor, "stopping another night? Of course, it is barely possible that Bert may arrive from somewhere by automobile tonight. But I doubt it. The early train in the morning must bring him. Then I must say, I'm a little worried."

I expressed my delight at again being of service to her as Ruth disappeared to dress for dinner. I wandered out to the stable to see that the horse was all right for the night. I noticed that the heat which had seemed unbearable at midday was but little abated at dusk. The haze rising from the ground gave a faint illusion of smoke. The night was sultry. There was, as I turned back to the house, a distant murmur of the low growling thunder. Heat lightning occasionally slit up the deepening twilight. The smoke from my cigarette as I sat on the piazza making these observations of the weather, rose slowly in the heavy air.

"Ugh," said Ruth with a little shudder as she stepped from the house just as a streak of the glowing heat rays lit up the sky, "it's going to storm. Let's go in to dinner."

Again there was a brief interlude of intense self-consciousness as I for a second time took my place at the head of the table. If Ruth, sitting opposite, as she regularly sat opposite her husband in the same chair, experienced any sense of embarrassment she, with a woman's tact, gave no sign of it. After a while my own restraint wore off. I would have liked to sit on the piazza as the storm gathered and talk with my hostess while we smoked a cigarette. But she decided otherwise.

"You won't mind my running away, will you?" she reached out her hand to say good night. "The day has been busy for me. Don't forget we breakfast at nine."

She disappeared up the steps. I sat and smoked. Presently the storm broke, letting down the rain in hissing streams on the dry earth. A smell of hot vegetation mingled with the odor of the soil. I went to bed and as I fell asleep a short peal of thunder seemed to signal the end of the storm. Further and further away the thunder rolled until there was silence but for the rain dripping from the trees and the rafters. I awoke with the morning sun creeping through the shutters. The storm had done its work gloriously. The sun blazed in the cloudless blue sky. When I reached the dining room, it was already so near nine that the hostess stood by the table awaiting me.

"So you slept well in the storm," she began smilingly. "Then there is something in the old story that one sleeps best in the rain."

We sat down. She looked buoyant in the fresh morning air. The breeze blew in through the windows, refreshing instead of sultry as it had been the night before.

"Well, I didn't sleep much," Ruth began, "I couldn't get Herbert out of my mind. Where in the world can he be?"

We were silent for a minute. Suddenly there was the noise of a vehicle on the road. It sounded indeed just beyond the piazza. We looked at one another involuntarily. Then there was the sound of Herbert's voice. Neither of us had time to rise from the table before he appeared at the door.

His eye seemed to fall first on me seated in his place. A most singular expression passed over his face. It was not altogether surprise; nor was it altogether displeasure. I could not help seeing however something of both in that quickly fading look. From me he
THE SECOND BREAKFAST

But I did not. Then at the end of a week, the Dyers went away for a fortnight of motoring. Once after they came back, we dined together, but as there was a lively party of visitors, there was no intimacy on that occasion. A week later I was called back to New York. During the winter, they came there as usual. They did not let me know of their presence. Our meeting in an art gallery was for a second awkward. They had just arrived and had meant to telephone me at once, but were no longer sure of the number. Whether the explanation were or were not true, I did not especially care, but I was anxious to appear as I always had. So they accepted my invitation for dinner and the play. There had to be a fourth since a young woman was visiting New York with them. None of us regretted her presence although we would have called her a nuisance in our closer past. As it was, she served very well as one of the quartet, chattering indifferently about the least personal subjects.

I knew well that the end had come. There was no warming up the old friendship. I had read its death sentence in the enigmatical expression in Herbert’s eye as he found me at breakfast on that midsummer morning. I had heard its death knell in Ruth’s voice when she greeted him after the vague uneasiness had died out of her own expression. I caught the nailing down of the coffin in the intimate wife and husband confidences which began before I was out of the room that day.

The next summer passed to August. I knew the Dyers were at their house just as well as they must have known that I was as usual painting and riding at my aunt’s house. One day we met on the road near my home. Ruth must have turned in to find me since it was
a side road little used save by our friends.

"I was going to get you," she called up as I brought my horse to a halt, "for tomorrow night. Won't you dine with us. Just to think it is the first time this year."

Only a woman could have said that as if it were a sudden thought. She knew quite well it was the first time and she knew why.

"Sorry we aren't going to be alone," she said, "but the Willises and some other people are with us."

I accepted. I had determined to recognize no reason why our friendship should end. I was guiltless of any wrong. So for that matter, were they. At dinner, which was rather more formal than the country summer gatherings, both Herbert and his wife were very polite. There was, of course, a difference to the old mood. Ruth put me at her right. She was never for a minute inattentive. Yet her neighbor on the other side seemed to me to absorb more of her time than was really necessary. Our adieux were most cordial. It may have been that Ruth did not catch my eye when she said good night so warmly, nor did Herbert grasp my hand for more than a second when he assured me what a pleasure it had been to have me with them again. But to the eye, the Dyers were most cordial.

IV

And when we met today, after a year, none of us spoke. I can only ask myself again—how my friendship with the Dyers happened to end?

The Letter

By Grace Hazard Conkling

When white Spring clouds go over
And the buds ripen and fill,
I will write you a letter
Using a cuckoo's quill;

And you will read it laughing,
Among excited trees,
Because you understand me
And my small mysteries.

The letter will not tell you
Of any novel thing;
Only how much I love you,
Only that it is Spring.
"HE loved me," whispered Dido to Cleopatra, "because of the depth of my tenderness, the lure of my loveliness, the strength of my womanhood. He left me for the bidding of the gods and the mandate of fate."

"He loved me," answered Cleopatra, "for the fire of my beauty, the flash of my passion, the magnificence of my power. He left me for glory, and the call of the imperial city."

"I loved her," confided Æneas to Antony, "for the way her eyebrows quivered when her feelings were hurt. I left her because I could not bear the Carthaginian custom of cooking weasels with every meat course."

"I loved her," answered Antony, "because of a perfume of amber she used in her hair. I left her because she kept nagging me to fondle her Moujik mastiff."

Tryst

By A. Newberry Choyce

SLENDERLY-GIRDLED in a milk-white gown

By grassy meads at moonrising she came
Out from the little dark walls of the town,
Loose hair down-shaken in the sunset flame.

There as I kissed my sweet upon her mouth,
Great golden lilies closed...and in the cool
With curving necks two white swans from the south
Folded spent pinions on the stilly pool.

Preened their sprayed plumes each bird with careful bill
And each proud rite performing took their rest;
Who swam three stately circles and were still
Havened under the willows, breast to breast.
The Casino Gardens

[A One-Act Play]

By Kenyon Nicholson

CAST OF CHARACTERS:

THE SAXOPHONE.
THE CORNET.
THE PIANO.
THE TRAPS.
THE 1ST VIOLIN.

SCENE: The orchestral platform, Casino Gardens.
TIME: About ten o'clock one Gala Night, this Winter.

Note: The Casino Gardens is one of those garish dance-halls in darkest Harlem. Its clientèle is largely composed of the spawn of the lesser boulevards. The admission for Gents is sixty cents, plus war-tax. Ladies are admitted free. Except for an occasional fight, the atmosphere of the Gardens is chockful of refinement and elegance. The manager, who is also the bouncer, prides himself upon the fact that he allows no rough-stuff. Dressed in dicky and Tuxedo, each evening and Sunday afternoons the Harmony Five orchestra administers aphrodisiacal rhythms to the dancers from a platform at one end of the hall. This dais is enclosed by a railing covered with faded red, white and blue bunting. A number of mangey artificial palms set about at intervals completes the decorative scheme. As to furniture, there are five rickety chairs, an upright piano, and three cuspidors. It is this rostrum, a survival of the medieval minstrels' gallery, that is the setting of this play.

(At the rise of the curtain the Harmony Five is busily putting the chills and fever into "Dog-gone Dangerous Eyes." As the last measures of the chorus are reached the 1ST VIOLIN, who is the leader, yells "Out!" to his co-workers, and with a final flourish the music stops. There is a spatter of applause from the dancers.)

1ST VIOLIN
(Collecting music sheets.) Nix! They’ve gotta want it worse than that. I don’t know what’s the matter with that number; it’s been plugged all over town, but they can’t see it.

PIANO
They’re getting off the honky-tonks.

SAXOPHONE
(Lighting a cigarette.) What we...
THE CASINO GARDENS

need is another "Dardanella"—that
knocked 'em for a ghoul every time. Am
I right, Benny?

TRAPS
You tell 'em! Them numbers make
a drummer glad he's alive.

CORNET
Say, Harry, toss me one o' your
Lucky Strikes.

SAXOPHONE
(Reluctantly hands him a cigarette.)
Lookit, fellas, Al's got the gimmies
again tonight.

CORNET
(Lamely.) I forgot to get a pack be­
fore I come up.

SAXOPHONE
(Contemptuously.) You can't laugh
that off!

PIANO
Al gets the blind staggers every time
he passes a United.

TRAPS
Aw, he's a dumb-bell!

1ST VIOLIN
Al, get up and flop the card over to
a waltz, will yuh? (The Cornet meekly
obeys.)

PIANO
(Fingering keys softly.) This crowd
tonight ought to tickle the Old Man.
Looks like old times.

1ST VIOLIN
You know why, don't you, Lew?
Just as I told th'other night, whenever
the Old Man loosens up and books in a
real exhibition attraction he packs 'em
in.

PIANO
(Critically examining an enflamed
hangnail.) Sure he does.

1ST VIOLIN
(Distributing music sheets.) Yeh,
but he don't seem to realize that. I
wisht I had this joint; give me a year
and I'd never hav to fiddle again.

TRAPS
(Skeptically.) What would you do,
Eddie?

1ST VIOLIN
I'd hire Raoul and his new pardner
to work here every night, permanent—
instead of just one night a month.

TRAPS
That 'ud nick you a few!

1ST VIOLIN
I should care about the cost! I say,
give 'em the artists and they'll come.
Raoul's dancing draws here like Castle's
used down-town.

PIANO
Sure, all these dames are off their nut
about him.

SAXOPHONE
Maybe he ain't doing so well since
Rosie gave him the gate.

TRAPS
Yeh, remember, Eddie, it takes two
to make a dancin' team.

1ST VIOLIN
I'll admit that Rosie Wray was as
nifty a little hoofer as ever put on an
exhibition in this here hall. But her
leavin' him can't cramp that boy's style.

SAXOPHONE
I'm not so sure about that. It may
'uv took the heart out of his work.

PIANO
Well, we'll have a good chance to find
out pretty soon. Don't see him in the
crowd out there, do you?

TRAPS
(Straining his eyes.) No, I don't
s'pose he cares to come up early and
hang around talking to the guys like he
used, after his trouble with Rosie.

PIANO
That sure sounds funny: Raoul and
Fulton on the billing, 'stead of Raoul
and Wray. I can't get used to it.
TRAPS
His exhibition number is the one after this Moonlight, ain’t it?

1ST VIOLIN
Yeh, the Old Man told me to give him plenty of time between numbers.

PIANO
It’ll seem good to be playin’ that old Apachie number again. They’ve all tried it but none ever done it as well as old Raoul.

TRAPS
He sure puts the stuff in that dance. If there are hard-boiled guys in Paris like he is when he dances I never wanna meet any. He’s the original caveman!

PIANO
And the way he used to throw Rosie around that hall! You’d think she’d break her back. It used to make the cold chills run up my spine to see ‘em do it.

TRAPS
I’ll bet he kept her black and blue all the time.

SAXOPHONE
He sure was wild about that gal. Will you ever forget, Lew, how we used to see them every night on our way home, sitting there together in the Parisian Pastry—like a coupla love-birds, they were.

TRAPS
(Cynically.) Yeh, but that was before they got married.

SAXOPHONE
But they was worse, if anything, afterwards. There ain’t many husbands in the profession love as hard as that... almost like hate.

PIANO
That’s the French in him.

TRAPS
(Profoundly.) Women are the damndest fools! They don’t appreciate honest-to-God love when they get a line on some of it.

SAXOPHONE
You said it, Benny! When Raoul took up with Rosie what was she? (Hostily answering his rhetorical question.) Working at her father’s newsstand over on Eighth Avenue. He just the same as took her out’n the guter.

TRAPS
(Sentimentally.) But she wuz as purty and cute as they make ‘em.

SAXOPHONE
True enough, but look what Raoul did for her—it wasn’t long before they was doing specialties and exhibitions all over Harlem and the Bronx, and she was wearin’ real fur and ridin’ round in taxis.

TRAPS
Yeh, and it wouldn’t ‘a been long before they’d have got two-a-day offers. Many a big-time dancing act has got booking for less.

SAXOPHONE
(Lugubriously.) Just like a woman—when they was sittin’ purty Rosie gums her chances for a classy career by beatin’ it.

TRAPS
(Growing indignant.) And lookit who for—a yellow, pasty-faced lounge-lizard that’ll leave her flat inside of a year!

SAXOPHONE
And then where’ll she be.

PIANO
It’s a wonder to me Raoul with his French temper didn’t catch that dirty home-wrecker and shoot him in his tracks.

1ST VIOLIN
(Rising.) No good fighting his battles. Let’s go, on this one. Take it through twice, then go into “Naughty Waltz.” Muffle that cornet, Al, until the second vamp. (Rapping his bow on the railing.) All right!

(The Harmony Five wade into the sugary glutinous melody of “Alice Blue Gown.” The lights in the hall grow dim, and a strong shaft of light from
the balcony plays upon the dancers. Above the music comes the rhythmic shuffle of hundreds of shoes and slippers gliding over the floor. The warm, stale air is heavily laden with odors of cheap perfumery and cigarette smoke. As the orchestra finishes the number the lights gradually come up. There is a prolonged and enthusiastic burst of applause. The 1st Violin perfunctorily applies resin to his bow and turns to his fellows.)

1st Violin

(Shouting above the noise.) Once more! “Side-walks of Noo Yawk”—chorus twice!
(As the orchestra begins this classic song of the City, the lights are again dimmed, and the search-light continues its deadly work! On the second chorus the dancers sing the immortal words:

“East side, West side, All around the town; Girls and boys together, Lunnor Bridge is falling down,” etc.

(After a rousing finale: lights and applause. The 1st Violin takes his seat and relights a cigarette butt. The Saxophone and Cornet lay aside their instruments.)

1st Violin

(Mopping his brow.) I don’t know, there’s something about that number that always makes me sweat.

Saxophone

(Facetiously.) How’dja like to have a nice cold glass of George Ehret’s Eddie, to cool you off?

Traps

(Lighting a cigarette.) Or a bottle of Peter Doelger’s, Eddie?

1st Violin

Hell’s bells! Can’t you leave a guy miserable without making him suffer!

Cornet

I got that raisin hooch under the sink up at the flat that comes off tomorrow; I’ll bring you round a sample.

Saxophone

(Sarcastically.) You’ve been blowin’ off about that home-brew of yourn, Al, ever since prohibition. ‘Sein’s believin’.

Traps

Tie a string round your finger, Al, so’s you won’t forget.

Cornet

I’ll bring you boys a nip tomorrow, sure.

Saxophone

(Dubiously.) Atta boy! No excuses go this time.

Cornet

(Cautiously.) How about another one of them Lucky Strikes, Harry?

Saxophone

I knew there was a catch in it somewhere. (Resignedly.) All right, here. (The Saxophone hands the Cornet a cigarette.)

1st Violin

(Looking across the hall.) There’s a brace of natty wrens across there I’ve never noticed here before.

Saxophone

Those with the low-necks and bobbed hair?

Traps

Say, Eddie, if you think they’re good-lookin’ you need a pair of cheaters.

Piano

That tall one looks like she was the queen of a Third Avenue branch laundry.

1st Violin

Whatda you know about women, Lew, you’re married—(This stunning repartee seems to have burnt itself out. The Harmony Five gaze absently at the dancers standing about the hall.)

Saxophone

(Pointing suddenly.) Jumping Jese! Look over there standin’ by the check room! (The Harmony Five follows the Saxophone’s finger.)
THE CASINO GARDENS

Traps
Whatdyah see, Harry?

Saxophone
It's Rosie Wray!

1st Violin
(Incredulously.) What you feedin' us!

Traps
(Astounded.) Harry's right. It's nobody else!

1st Violin
Standing over there alone? If that's Rosie, I'm a pickled herring.

Saxophone
That's who it is, Eddie. We told you you need specs.

Traps
Well, what you s'pose she wants comin' back here!

Piano
It's two to one she's been ditched by that goofer she ran off with and has come back to make it up with Raoul.

Saxophone
Aw, she wouldn't have the noive!

Traps
Make a scene here! What you talkin' about!

Piano
(Sagely.) They all come back after they're all in.

1st Violin
(Nudging the Saxophone.) Lookit! The Old Man's seen her, too. He's going over.

Saxophone
Well, can you beat that!

Piano
He shook hands with her as if he wuz really glad to see her.

Traps
Well, he ought to be! She's brought enough jack in this place in her time.

1st Violin
(Apprehensively.) I hope she clears out before Raoul and his pardner get here. If he sees her it's apt to mean a free-for-all.

S. Set—Mar.—6

Piano
Raoul's past due here now.

Traps
See! Some of the dancers 'er begin­ning to recognize Rosie.

Saxophone
They're startin' to crowd round her.

1st Violin
If the Old Man don't get her out of here it won't be long until the whole hall knows she's come back.

Traps
Ain't it just like I said! A trouble­makin' woman ain't satisfied when she's been threwed over; she's gotta come back and plague Raoul.

1st Violin
Well, if I know Raoul he'll never have anything more to do with her. She can beg all night and he'll never take her back after what she done.

Saxophone
Yeh, it ain't as if he didn't have a pardner now. Rosie's sure out in the alley!

(Suddenly there comes from across the hall near the stairway the sound of cheers and applause, followed by cries of "Raoul."

Saxophone
(Tensely.) There's Raoul comin' in now!

(The Saxophone, Traps, and Piano arise and lean anxiously over the railing for the first sight of the exhibition dancer.)

Traps
His new pardner, Fulton, is with him all right!

Piano
And the Old Man's goin' over to meet him!

1st Violin
Lookit how funny Rosie acts standing over there.

Traps
She'd better keep out'n Raoul's way!
THE CASINO GARDENS

1ST VIOLIN
I wish she'd come over and say hullo to us.

TRAPS
(Significantly.) I guess she's got something else on her mind. (As Raoul and his partner are escorted into the hall by the Old Man the applause and shouting increase.)

TRAPS
(Tensely.) Lookit! Raoul's saw her—Rosie!

SAXOPHONE
And did you see him stiffen up when he saw her!

1ST VIOLIN
(Remembering his position.) Let's set down again; there's enough excitement without us gettin' in it. (The Harmony Five resumes its seats.)

PIANO
The Old Man's trying to quiet the crowd.

TRAPS
Yeh, and havin' no luck at all!

SAXOPHONE
That new gal of Raoul's ain't so hard to look at, is she?

TRAPS
But she ain't got Rosie's class, by far.

PIANO
What you s'pose Raoul and the Old Man are gassin' about so long over there?

TRAPS
(Excitedly.) Lookit! The Old Man's goin' to make an announcement. (The cheering and applause of the dancers gradually diminishes.)

PIANO
(Half to himself.) Look how handsome Raoul looks standin' over there.

TRAPS
Sh—ssh! Lissen!

VOICE OF THE OLD MAN
Ladies and Gentleman, I take great pleasure tonight . . . in announcing . . . that Raoul, the peer of exhibition and ball-room dancers . . . will dance for the first time since (Pause) . . . will dance tonight with his old partner, Rosie Wray (Frantic Applause) . . . By special arrangement with the management of the Casino Gardens . . . instead of as announced previously with Miss Fulton. They will be seen in their famous creation . . . the dance of the Parisian Apachie . . . I thank you. (Wild applause and shouting from the spectators.)

(The Harmony Five look at each other in blank amazement.)

1ST VIOLIN
(Shouting above the noise.) Well, I never thought Raoul would do it!

SAXOPHONE
(Indignantly.) He's crazy to take her back—she'll play the same trick on him again.

TRAPS
(Disgustedly.) That beats me!

SAXOPHONE
(Shouting.) Didja ever hear 'em get such an ovation? You can't hear yourself talk!

1ST VIOLIN
It's just because Raoul and Wray are a dancin' team again.

SAXOPHONE
What you s'pose made Raoul do it? It don't look good to me.

PIANO
I dunno. I'm as nervous as a damn wild-cat, myself. (The applause dies down.)

SAXOPHONE
(In a stage whisper.) Lookit! Rosie's had her Apachie costume on under her coat all the time! She came here just for the purpose of makin' a play for him.

TRAPS
(Shaking his head.) It ain't like Raoul to forgive her like that.

1ST VIOLIN
(Who has been watching intently for Raoul's signal for the orchestra to be-
gin.) There he is, boys; he's ready.
(There is a dramatic silence as RAOUl and WRAY advance to the center of the floor.)

PIANO
Funny he didn't shake hands with her. It's like there'd never been anything wrong between 'em.

SAXOPHONE
He sure looks wicked with that cap pulled down over his eyes and that red scarf round his belt.

TRAPS
(Under his breath.) I just like to know what he's thinkin' all this time.
(The lights in the hall are dimmed, and the spot-light is trained upon the dancers.)

1ST VIOLIN
That's our cue; watch me, boys!
(The 1ST VIOLIN raps his bow upon the railing, and the Harmony Five commence the famous "Valse des Apaches.")

(For a few moments there is silence; the musicians are absorbed in watching the dancers.)

TRAPS
(In low, tense tones.) They're dancin' like they never did before!

PIANO
(After some time.) That boy's an artist—you gotta hand it to 'im.

TRAPS
(After another lapse.) Jese, didja see him throw her from him then? You'd think he'd broke every bone in her body!

PIANO
She's limp as a rag!

TRAPS
And lookit how white and set his face is!

1ST VIOLIN
(Severely.) Cut out that talkin'!
(For a few moments there is silence; the musicians are absorbed in watching the dancers.)

TRAPS
(Unable to control himself.) What's he doin'? That ain't in the act? That ain't dancin'!

PIANO
(Terrified.) He's diggin' his fingers in her throat! By Gawd, he's chokin' her!

TRAPS
He's killin' her!
(A horrified murmur comes from the spectators about the hall; a woman screams. The "Valse des Apaches" stops short, and the Harmony Five stare aghast, fascinated by the terrible scene.)

1ST VIOLIN
(Under his breath.) Holy Gawd!

TRAPS
(Frantically.) He's murderin' her before our eyes! Stop him, you boobs!
(There is a horrible sound of a body being thrown heavily upon the floor.)

TRAPS
He's killed her! He's killed Rosie!

SAXOPHONE
(Hysterically.) Lookit him standin' there like a statue! Get him! (There is the sound of many feet rushing out upon the floor.)

TRAPS
He'll get the chair for this!
(The Casino Gardens is roaring with excitement.)

PIANO
They're carryin' Rosie into the Ladies' Room!

TRAPS
(Hoarsely.) Lookit that mob grab for Raoul. He's a gonner!

SAXOPHONE
Hey, Eddie, lookit the Old Man!

1ST VIOLIN
(Interpreting the frantic gestures of the Old Man.) Come on, 'boys, snap out of it! We gotta play. It's the only thing that'll quiet 'em. "Cuban Moon," through twice, double time. Jazz it up—play like hell!
(The Harmony Five dash wildly into "Cuban Moon" as

The Curtain Falls
The Cat and His Shadow
By W. L. D. Bell

The cat rose slowly. The dim lamp-light threw a great shadow on the wall. The cat watched it keenly. He yawned; the shadow opened its immense jaws. He stretched; the shadow lengthened its lithe body, taking a menacing posture. He sprang; the shadow leaped across the whole room, swallowing in its black maw half of the furniture. He stood still; the shadow shivered back into a great, motionless statue.

Dreams of dark forests and mighty combats with lions and elephants crowded into his head, and his claws crept out of their silken sockets; the shadow stretched out gigantic paws ready to capture and tear.

"I am a tiger! I am a tiger!" mewed clamorously the cat; the shadow's immense jaws opened and closed, as if devouring lions and elephants... A little dog next door barked into his dream. . . . The cat cowered; the shadow shrank, and became a shapeless mass. Forests and lions and elephants vanished, and his heart struck sharp, frightened beats against his breast. He spat; the shadow shivered. He lay down again; the shadow spilled upon the floor, between the legs of the chairs, and underneath the lounge.

"I am but a cat," he thought bitterly, and mewed pathetically. He huddled together, the shadow underneath him, and fell asleep.

When men get together, the topic is the experiences of the men present with women. When women get together the topic is the experiences of the women not present with men.

BIBLE: The Good Book: the foundation for seven and seventy antagonistic and bellicose sects.
Addenda to the American Credo
By H. R. Keeble, John H. McNeely and Maurice Fulcher

I

THAT Aaron Burr possessed an irresistible charm for all the women with whom he came in contact, and that the virtue of even the most straitlaced was a very poor risk if left in a room alone with him as long as ten minutes.

II

That whenever Stonewall Jackson prayed before a battle, it was a sure sign that the fighting was going to be very sanguinary and that lots of Yankees would be out of luck.

III

That all schoolchildren are inordinately happy but don't know it.

IV

That a goat will wax fat on a diet of tin cans and back numbers of "The Saturday Evening Post."

V

That a little girl who is markedly pretty between the years of six and ten will probably lose all of her physical charms before she is grown; and that one who, at the same age, is hideously ugly will probably develop into a rare beauty.

VI

That no atheist has ever seriously contemplated the stars or the growth of a jimpson weed.

VII

That all English schoolboys call their fathers "pater" and write excellent Latin verse.

VIII

That very ugly people are usually fascinating.

IX

That any English naval officer can easily drink a quart of whiskey in an evening and show no signs of intoxication.

X

That the movie editors steal all of the good plots from the scenarios which amateurs have submitted.

XI

That it takes the united efforts of a large Persian family forty years to make one dining-room rug.

XII

That whenever grown people talk scandal in the presence of children, the little tots promptly rush off to the neighbours and repeat it.

XIII

That only about one out of every hundred American citizens has any idea of the real issues of the campaign when he votes on election day.

XIV

That the chief duties of a fireman, when not otherwise engaged in answering alarms, is to sit next to a warm fire in the hose-house and play checkers.

XV

That paper-hangers generally leave a room in a complete mess after they have finished their work.
Canzonetta

By Amanda Benjamin Hall

PLUCK me a ripe pomegranate moon
From its bough above a tropic sea—
(Here fruit and leaf are withered soon
And shudder from the tree!)

I would lie low through lazy hours,
In orange blossoms sugared deep,
And with such flattery of flowers,
Beguile my restlessness to sleep,

For I have been the winter's guest
A weary while. Oh, take away
This poor-relation-of-a-day
That shows its heart-break in the west.

Since loss of love means bitter lack,
And mine has withered like the leaf,
Although I bury me in black
I find no grave for grief.

But if like some lost gull I go
Forever and forever south,
And live to soft adagio
Of lovers' kisses on my mouth,

And, finding favour with the sun
Bide in his house, who knows but yet
I'll cease to mourn my dear, dead one
Rememb’ring only to forget!
GRANDPA DRUM lived in a modest little story-and-a-half house on Elm Street. He had lived there for more than fifty years, and had taken a lot of pride in keeping the lawn just so, and in puttering around the place making seasonal repairs. It was not a pretentious house. It needed painting, and it seemed to sag beneath the weight of its years. It hadn’t even the modern conveniences; Grandpa Drum had no use for gas or electricity. He preferred to stumble around with a lamp held at a perilous angle.

On this March morning there was a crêpe on the side of the storm door; every blast of wind sent it whipping out straight. People who went by Grandpa Drum’s house knew by that crêpe that Grandma Drum, his old wife, was dead; she had had several strokes, and had been helpless for months. Everybody felt that it was a great blessing.

Inside, in the sitting room, Fred Drum was telling his father of the arrangements that had been made for the funeral. Everything was going to be all right. Grandpa Drum sat in his rocking chair, only a few feet away from the air-tight stove, and rocked slowly back and forth as he listened to his son. Every minute or two he opened and shut his mouth in a way that was getting on Fred’s nerves. Grandpa Drum’s eyes seemed to Fred, to be looking through and beyond him; the old man was like a child, spun around a great many times and not yet recovered from his dizziness.

“I’ve told you all that a half dozen times, father,” said Fred, a shade impatient. “Why can’t you pay attention?”

“Umm,” said Grandpa Drum, passing one gnarled old hand along the back of the other. “All right, all right. I’d figured on . . . I s’pose you’re right though.”

Fred explained again just what was going to happen on the next day. This done, he got up and rubbed his hands briskly before the stove.

“Pretty nasty weather this,” he remarked. “Guess I better run along. You be sure and have Etta find a clean shirt and cuffs for you tomorrow.”

II

After the funeral, the next day, they all came back to Grandpa Drum’s house. There had been five hacks in the funeral procession, all filled with Grandpa Drum’s relatives, and these people came back to the house on Elm Street. Lizzie Drum, Fred’s wife, suggested that Etta, who had kept house for Grandpa Drum for more than fifteen years, make some coffee; the ride to the grave, she declared, had chilled her to the bone.

Etta made some coffee, and the relatives—the nephews and nieces and grandchildren and cousins—sat there in their best clothes and tried to cheer poor Grandpa Drum up. But he was still apathetic, and contributed only monosyllables to the conversation that was springing up. He had a secret dread of raising his voice; he knew that if he talked out loud the way these people were talking his voice would echo all through the house—just as if the place were empty of furniture.

“Well, it’s a blessing to be took as easy as Aunt Ella was.” It was a stout, middle-aged woman, a Drum by marriage, who was talking. “We ought to
be glad for her. After all that suffering, it's a blessing, I tell you. Just took away in her sleep like. It's a great comfort to us who is left behind to know that she didn't have no pain in her last moments."

"When a body's that old, and she can't get no better, it's plain mercy, that's what I call it." This from another woman across the room. There were a great many consolations offered that afternoon, but Grandpa Drum merely sat in his chair and rocked, and looked now at one and then at another of the relatives, with the dull gaze of one trying to place a vaguely familiar face. The relatives left about five o'clock.

"He acts awful strange," whispered one of these relatives as she was putting on her wraps in the hall. "He don't seem to take no interest in what's goin' on. No one'd think he just buried his wife."

"Well, Grandpa's awful old," apologized Lizzie Drum. "He's been gettin' pretty childish lately. All old people are that way, I guess."

At last the relatives were gone. Only Fred and Lizzie and Sarah, their fifteen year old girl, were in the little sitting room with Grandpa Drum. Lizzie's eyes were red and swollen, and she dabbed at them even now with a moist handkerchief. She had been greatly affected by what the Rev. Tasker had said about the deceased; it had been more than a mortal could stand. And the singing, too.

But it was necessary to talk things over with Grandpa Drum. Fred and Lizzie had discussed their father the night before, and Fred, as a man with what everyone in the family admitted to be a marvelous gift of tact, was to break the news to Grandpa Drum.

"Lizzie and I got to talkin' last night," he began, "and we thought how lonesome it was goin' to be for you in this great big house all alone. It's too much for you to take care of. We're goin' to have you come live with us, father. There's a nice big room all to yourself waitin' for you.

"What say?" queried Grandpa Drum. He bent forward and peered at Fred dully.

"We're goin' to have you come live with us," he repeated. "Lizzie and I wouldn't feel right to have you here all alone. It ain't safe."

"Oh, I'm all right," Grandpa Drum gave vent to a mirthless chuckle. "You needn't worry about me. Etta and me'll get along all right. I ain't goin' to live very long anyway. I'm all right."

"But Etta isn't goin' to be here, father," cut in Lizzie. "That's the trouble. She told us she'd stay so long as mother was sick. But Etta's goin' to leave. Her brother's written for her."

"What say?" quavered Grandpa Drum.

He looked at Fred and Lizzie, uncertain as to the full significance of their words. It was something to do with a cataclysm—something impossible about Etta.

It required all of Fred's tact and patience to get through the next quarter of an hour. He had to explain the whole business over and over again before Grandpa Drum grasped the fact that Etta—who had been with him for more than fifteen years—was going to leave. Even when he had mastered that, he still insisted that he was going to stay where he was.

"We won't have it," said Lizzie. "It ain't safe, and then what'll people say, with you at your age, and the Lord knows who we can get here for a housekeeper, and you stumblin' around, and not took proper care of. People'd think Fred and me couldn't take care of you, or didn't want to or something. Don't be so unreasonable, father."

But Grandpa Drum was unreasonable for a good many days, until, as Lizzie expressed it, she "put her foot down." Then Grandpa Drum's resistance, which had taken the irritating form of stubborn silence, gave way, and he packed his old-fashioned bag and moved over to Fred's house, only a little distance from his old house. Lizzie had a room all ready for him, and had tried in advance to make everything comfortable for him.

"This's the best room in the house," she said, raising the window curtain.
"The sun just pours in here in the mornin' ."
"Yes," admitted Grandpa Drum. "Seems like it was a nice room all right."
"You come down in a few minutes and dinner'll be ready."
She left Grandpa Drum sitting on the edge of his bed, gingerly feeling of the bedspread, and turning his faded blue eyes around the room. After a minute or two he got up and went down stairs. Out in the kitchen he could hear the rattle of dishes, and he walked out through the dining room.
"What you goin' to have for dinner?" he inquired.
"Oh, somethin' nice," answered Lizzie absently. "Don't come out here and get underfoot, father. Whyn't you go and set in the easy chair in the living room. Dinner'll be ready in just a minute or so."
"All right," assented Grandpa Drum. "I just wondered, that's all. You know I can't eat nothin' hard."
Grandpa Drum wandered back to the living room, and eyed the furniture and the pictures on the wall blankly; he had to get used to this new place. Just then Sarah came home from high school, and dinner was put on the table. Grandpa Drum settled himself in his chair, and carefully tucked the napkin in around his neck. He was moving his hands about over the tablecloth, rearranging his fork and knife and spoon, when his coat sleeve caught on his glass, and tipped it over.
"Look out, Grampa," cried Sarah. "Ma, get a cloth! Grampa's spilled his water."
"What's the matter?" Grandpa Drum turned on Sarah. "What you hollerin' about?"
Lizzie was at his elbow, mopping up the water with a napkin.
"It's all right, father. Just a little water. No harm done."
"Umm," said Grandpa Drum. He could think of nothing adequate.
Lizzie brought him in some lamb broth, and he turned to this eagerly. Sarah watched her grandfather out of the corner of her eye. He didn't take his soup out of the side of his spoon the way folks were supposed to do; he just put the whole spoon in his mouth and made a horrible noise doing it. The idea, too, of anyone's putting their napkin in their collar!
The meal went on. Sarah said nothing, but every time she caught her grandfather's eye, she tried to express disapproval of his manners. But nothing seemed to penetrate that mask of apathy. Sarah noticed for the first time that her grandfather's head was never still; there was a slight motion up and down every second or two.
After dinner Sarah went out into the kitchen to help her mother with the dishes. Grandpa Drum had gone upstairs to take a little nap.
"What makes Grandpa's head jiggle all the time, ma?"
"It's the shakin' palsy. He's sick."
"He's got the awfullest table manners I ever saw," Sarah went on after a pause, her hands deep in soap suds. "He goes 'hitch,' like that—"
"Don't you go to makin' fun of your grampa, Sarah," warned her mother. "He's awful old, over eighty, and he may not live very long."
"I'm not makin' fun of him, Ma, but how'd you like me to have Jessie Dean come here to supper, and have Grampa go 'hitch' like I said?"
"Never you mind what Jessie Dean hears and what she don't hear. I guess you ain't so high and mighty you can be ashamed of your poor old grampa."
It was an early spring that year. By the middle of April it was as warm and pleasant as it usually was in May, and Grandpa Drum started taking a walk every morning. Fred had put his old house in the hands of a real estate agent to sell, and Grandpa Drum took a certain grim satisfaction in walking over past it and seeing with his own eyes that the "For Sale" card was still in the parlor window. Even if he wasn't living there, no one else was. Fred had persuaded him that it was a waste of money not to sell the place, but no one seemed to want to buy a house that spring. In the last week of April there came a
rainy spell, and Grandpa Drum was obliged to give up his morning walks for a while. One night in this week, after a day of drizzle, Fred came home, stamped through the hallway to put his umbrella in the sink, and came back to the living room where Grandpa Drum was sitting.

"Well, father, what do you suppose happened today," he began. "You couldn't guess in a thousand years." He pulled at his moustache until it was free from rain drops. "Well, sir, the old house is gone. I never thought we'd sell the place, but she's gone."

"Sold?" asked Grandpa Drum. "The house sold? How much'd you say you got for it?"

"That's the best part of it." Fred's voice came vigorously, with the accent of a man telling an immense joke on someone else. "Twenty-seven hundred dollars. And Baker told me he couldn't get more'n two thousand for it, or twenty-two hundred at the outside. Let me negotiate, says I. I told this man I wouldn't take a cent less'n three thousand, and so we compromised on twenty-seven hundred. That'll be pretty nice in the savin's bank. Let's see, at four per cent, that'll be . . . four times nothin's nothin', and four times nothin' —that's just the same, and four times seven is twenty-eight, there's eight and two to carry, and—"

"Who'd you sell it to?" interrupted Grandpa Drum, a little aroused now by the news of the sale.

"Feller by the name of Drake," answered Fred. "Jim Drake, the insurance man. He's goin' to fix the old place up, and move right in."

"Umm," said Grandpa Drum. "Drake, hey? It was twenty-seven hundred, was it?"

"Yeah, I'll bring the deed up for you to sign, and you'll get your money tomorrow."

III

The next morning, just after he had received the money and had turned it over to Fred to deposit in the savings bank, Grandpa Drum started out on a walk. Seeing was believing. He wanted to walk past his old house. Sure enough, the card in the parlor window was gone; even so soon someone had raised some of the curtains in the house. There were a couple of barrels on the back porch, too. This man Drake wasn't at all backward about moving into a place. Grandpa Drum supposed that he was going to live there while the repairs were going on. Well, they could spoil the house with all those new-fangled contraptions for all he cared; he didn't have to live there. Even Fred's house was cluttered up with things that nobody needed. Gas; that had been a lot of trouble to him. When he was first at Fred's house, Lizzie had come in one night after five, and had found him sitting in the dark.

"The idea," she had exclaimed, as she had struck a match, "of you settin' in the dark. Why'n't you light yourself a light?"

"Oh, I don't mind the dark," he had explained. He couldn't tell her that he hated the smelly stuff in the chandelier. Fred was even talking of getting a stove that burned the stuff. Then all their victuals would be poisoned. Well, he mused, let 'em fix it up, and turned and walked slowly back to Fred's house.

That first walk was repeated every morning thereafter. The spring had come in earnest, and he could loiter in the sunshine as he passed the old place, and take in, as he leaned on his cane, all that was going on there. There were workmen there, carpenters and brickmasons and plumbers. They were putting a bay window on his old sitting room. The Drakes were living there too; he had seen the postman leaving mail there. After the first few mornings he was not content to stay on the sidewalk; he came up the back path, and quizzed the workmen. Were they going to put a bathroom in? Yes? And what was that pile of brick for? A fireplace, hey? Each day he asked the workmen for an account of their activities; and each day he disputed the advisability of all the improvements.

The workmen came to look forward
to his visits; he was a welcome interruption in a dreary morning of work. He would come creeping along the sidewalk in front of the house, and up the path that led to the back door, where he would take his stand and peer about.

“Here comes that old fool again,” one of the workmen would say.

“Yeah, he’s a funny old bird. Anybody’d think he knew what he was talkin’ about to hear him rave.”

Then as he came closer:

“How are you, Mr. Drum? This’s a nice mornin’.”

Grandpa Drum would stand there, his head shaking and his cane tapping on the gravel of the walk, and would look all over the house for an indication of something changed since his last visit. Once or twice he had caught sight of Mrs. Drake when she shook a dust cloth out of the window, or emptied a dish full of scraps into the garbage can that stood at the shed door. Grandpa Drum noticed that the Drakes kept the garbage can at the right hand side of the shed steps; now in all the years that he had lived there, the garbage can had always been on the left hand side, right where it was supposed to be. These people had taken down the trellis in the backyard too; years before there had been grapes there. He remembered a party that he and Ella had given out there with . . .

“Who were those people . . . ?

“Well, Mr. Drum,” said the boss carpenter. “You won’t know this place when we get it fixed up.”

Grandpa Drum turned his head; his upper lip was drawn back over his yellow fangs in a snarl.

“I won’t, hey?” he mocked. “You wait and see.” He broke out into a mirthless chuckle. “It’s goin’ to cost this fellow a heap of money, ain’t it?” He shuffled off down the path and went home.

Once or twice Lizzie chided him for spending all of his time around the old place.

“You’ll make a nuisance out o’ yourself,” she warned him. “Mis’ Drake don’t want you snoopin’ round there all the time.”

“Can’t I take an interest in my own house?” he demanded petulantly. “I guess I got as good a right as anybody. Fifty years I lived there. Fifty-two years this month.”

“Well, I know, but you ain’t livin’ there now.”

“Fifty-two years this month. Puts me in mind of the day we moved in.”

One night, when Fred came home from work, Lizzie stopped him in the hall.

“I wisht you’d say somethin’ to your father. I don’t know what’s got into him. He’s all the time over to that place, botherin’ the carpenters. I don’t see how Mis’ Drake puts up with it.”

“Well, we’ve got to humor the old gent,” Fred answered. “You know how it is with old people. He don’t do no harm over there, does he?”

“I don’t know as he does, but Mis’ Perkins next door there, she says he comes over there regular every mornin’, and stands around, and finds fault, and then he gets mad and comes home. For all the world like a child.”

“Yeah. Well, he’s awful old.”

“I know. Mis’ Perkins, she says there’s somethin’ awful pathetic in it, but I says, a house’s a house, ain’t it. It ain’t like he didn’t have a good home.”

Fred went into the living room where his father was sitting.

“Well, old feller, you’re lookin’ pretty chipper? Had a good day today?”

“Well, I ain’t been feelin’ very smart today, Fred. Seems like I been failin’ a lot lately.”

“Or five anyway.”

“I ain’t been feelin’ very smart today, Fred. Seems like I been failin’ a lot lately.”

“Oh, rats, you’re good for ten years yet. Or five anyway.”

“I don’t count on livin’ that long. . . . I ain’t needed here, and I guess I ain’t wanted.

Then Fred and Lizzie both had to go to work and win the old man back to good humour. Grandpa Drum’s petulance was usually short-lived. This night when they were all sitting around the supper table, Lizzie got up from the table, hurried out into the kitchen, and brought back something under a napkin.

“See what I made for you, father,”
she said, setting a dish of pudding by the side of his plate.

Grandpa Drum ate his pudding lustily; his appetite was still good.

"Now, look at that," said Sarah scornfully, in a tone that was meant not to reach her grandfather's ears. "Right on the clean tablecloth."

"You hush your noise!" said Lizzie. "What if your grampa should hear you?"

"Yeah, fat chance," retorted Sarah. "I should worry about his hearin' me."

"Well, father," put in Fred, "Drake's puttin' a lot of money into the house."

"Lot o' dude ideas," said Grandpa Drum, coming out of his apathy. "The house ain't good enough for him. He's got to go to work and... I don't s'pose what was good enough for me is good enough for him."

"Well, it's his house, and it's his money he's spending."

"Who said it wa'n't? I don't care. Let him spoil it with his dude ideas. I didn't say it wa'n't his house, did I?"

"No, I know you didn't, father. But you ought not to go over there and get yourself all worked up. It don't do any good."

"I ain't gettin' worked up. Didn't I tell you I didn't care? Ain't I got a right to look at my own house if I want to? Fifty years I lived there and I ain't never needed anybody to tell me when I could look at my own house."

"Oh, all right, father," said Fred wearily.

He was getting sick of hearing his father talk about the house. First the bay window, and then the fireplaces, and the bathroom, and the gas that was being put in. Nothing was right in his father's eyes. Well, what could be done except to humour the old man? He was awful old, and lately, somehow, he had seemed to be getting more and more childish.

Fred Drum had always found that the best—the least wearing—method of getting along with the old people was to humour them; "kid them along," as he had heard someone express it. And in the next month or two Fred began to see his method, his system, threatened with failure. For one thing, Grandpa Drum began to suspect Lizzie; he thought that she begrudged him his daily visits to the old house, and he began to tell her that he was taking his walks in another direction. But Mrs. Perkins, his former neighbour, was a steady and reliable observer of events, and what she saw from her kitchen window she reported to Lizzie Drum.

"I never in all my born days saw anyone to beat your father," said Mrs. Perkins. "I says to Henry just the other night, old Mister Drum comes that regular I could set my watch by him. Funny, seems almost like he 'grudged 'em everything they done in fixin' over that place."

"Land sakes alive, that ain't it," Lizzie had no intention of washing the Drum family linen before Annie Perkins' observant eyes. "It's just that he ain't got anything to take up his mind. You know how old people are."

But there was a cloud, at first no larger than a man's hand, that came upon the horizon of the Drum household then. Grandpa Drum regarded Lizzie and Sarah with suspicion, and turned to Fred, his boy, his own flesh and blood, with what he had to say. All day, after he had taken his walk, he sat in the house, deep sunk in apathy. At dinner he ate what was placed before him without saying a word. His day began only when Fred came home from the office. Grandpa Drum seized upon Fred the instant he was inside the living room door and poured out to him the indignation that had been pent up all day. There were new details now and then but it was, in the main, the same old story that Fred had heard a hundred times. Fred listened gravely to his father, pulled at his long moustache, and nodded his head slowly.

"Well, father, I wouldn't get all stirred up over it. That don't help any, you know."

"I ain't stirred up. I don't care..."
what they do. I just thought you might be interested, but I guess nobody wants to hear an old man like me talk."

"Don't be so foolish, father. You know we all like to hear you talk."

Lizzie consoled herself with the thought that the repairs on the house were nearly finished. Almost all of the outside work had been done, and they were getting ready to paint now. There would soon be no necessity for Grandpa Drum to walk over by the old house; there would be no more slight changes to reward his daily pilgrimage, no more innovations to provoke his resentment. Mrs. Perkins, the ever reliable, had told Lizzie that the house was nearly ready.

"They're paintin' now," she had informed Lizzie. "Goin' at it at a great rate. . . . Your father was over there this mornin'. Come to be a regular neighbourhood byword. Somebody says to me just this mornin', 'Well, I see old Mister Drum is still superintendin' things over there.'"

That night, when Fred came home, Grandpa Drum didn't go through his usual ceremonial of complaint. But at the supper table, Lizzie repeated a part of what Mrs. Perkins had said.

"I s'pose you know they're paintin' the old place, don't you, father?" she asked.

Ignoring her presence, Grandpa Drum bent his head suddenly toward his son. His apathy was gone. His great bony hand, impatient of confinement, pushed his plate into the middle of the table, and then crumpled his napkin up into a ball.

"Fred! he asked. "Fred! What colour do you s'pose they're paintin' the house? Hey?"

"Why, I don't know, father," said Fred in the brisk, pleasant tone that he found so effective with old people. "White, I s'pose, or else—"

"Yeller!" burst out Grandpa Drum. He was glaring now, and his head was shaking worse than ever. His hands were working convulsively. "Yeller!" he repeated, and kept his eyes fixed on Fred, as if Fred would understand the significance of this single word twice spoken.

"Well, now, that's a real nice colour," answered Fred. "Pass the sugar, will you, Sarah? A good sensible colour, too, ought to last a long time."

"The Deans' house is goin' to be painted yellow, too, Pa," chimed in Sarah.

"Yeller," went on Grandpa Drum. "Fifty years and more I lived there, and it wa'n't ever anything but white. They know it too. It wa'n't ever yeller or any other colour."

"Fred, you might as well have it out with him first as last," counselled Lizzie.

"Now, see here, father, what do you care what colour it is? It ain't your house any more." Fred was a little angry with this old man who sat there, his head bobbing, and glared at him. "You got your money, didn't you?"

"I got my money all right. I signed my name just like what you told me. But after a man's had a piece of property mor'n fifty years, I guess he's got some say about it, ain't he? Hey?"

"Oh, don't be so damned unreasonable! That house don't belong to you, and it's none o' your business what colour they paint it."

"None o' my business, hey? I tell yer that house wa'n't never painted yeller, and what's more, it wa'n't never intended to be painted yeller."

Fred pushed his chair back from the table in disgust. He was more than a little angry with everyone there at that table, for his cherished system of getting along with people had deserted him; he had prided himself on his ability to humour people, and here he was, getting mad with his father. But, Lord, how could a man be so childish.

"I hope to God," thought Fred bitterly, "that I don't live to be so old that I'll be a burden on everybody."

IV

The little cloud on the horizon gathered size with amazing speed; it soon
became large enough to cast its shadow over the whole Drum household. Grandpa Drum took his morning walks still, although there was nothing new to see at the old house; he took a certain amount of pleasure, however, in the knowledge of the Drakes that he got from an inspection of their weekly wash out on the lines, or from the condition of the lawn. One of the maples that he had set out at the corner of the lot began to die; it had lived for him, but these people didn't know how to take care of it. At home, Grandpa Drum sat for hours in the easy chair in the sitting room, now and then falling into a light doze, but sitting most of the time, staring straight ahead, his eyes empty of expression. When Lizzie passed through the room on some household mission, his eyes followed her; she felt the full force of that accusation each time.

Each day it became more and more unbearable. What he'd like to say, she thought, is that I've turned his own son against him. But the shadow fell on Fred as well; he felt ill at ease in his own home, whenever he thought of that night when his system had failed, when he had forgotten to humour his father. Grandpa Drum, eating the food that was set before him, or sitting in the easy chair, made him feel guiltier by his very silence than any number of words could make him feel.

Grandpa Drum nursed his injured feelings all through the summer and into the beginning of the fall. Whenever he was consulted on some minor domestic problem, he would make answer:

"Oh, I wouldn't want to give no advice. An old man like me ain't fit to give advice. You and Lizzie know best."

Fred and Lizzie were helpless before this self-effacing apathy, behind which they sensed a tantalizing irony. They knew that something had to be done about it, but it seemed that talking things over never helped.

"We've got a right to our own lives," declared Lizzie, after one such futile discussion of their problem. "He's had his good time, and he's got no right to spoil ours."

"He don't mean nothin' by it," deprecated Fred. "It's just that he's old and childish."

"Yes, that's all," mimicked Lizzie. "I s'pose that ain't enough. You don't see him gettin' any younger, do you? No, he'll just get older and more childish every day. I ain't goin' to put up with it any longer, I don't care whose father he is. If he was my own father, I wouldn't stand it for a minute. He can't live under the same roof with me, and that's all there is to it."

"Well," suggested Fred. "There's the Old Folks' Home. I'd kinder hate to see father go there, 'count of the talk it would make."

"Let 'em talk," urged Lizzie, more quietly. "We can't go on as we have been, and that's one thing certain. It's just like livin' in the house with a corpse. Never says a word, but just sets and watches you wherever you go."

"Well, I'll go in and see what I can do tomorrow," Fred promised.

The next evening when he came home, Fred told Lizzie that everything had been arranged for at the Old Folks' Home. It only remained to persuade the old man to go. As an aid to this persuasion, Fred told Grandpa Drum that Lizzie was sick, and that the doctor had said that she must stop working so hard.

"So I've fixed it up for you to have a nice room at the home on Spring Street," he announced, "where you'll be real comfortable. I'm goin' to take my meals downtown for a spell, and we're goin' to give the old lady a real vacation. Then in two or three months, you know, why things may be different, and then . . . ."

"You and Lizzie know best," said Grandpa Drum, after his recent formula. "So long as I can't live to home, it don't make no difference to me where I go. Any place so long as I ain't in the way."

So Lizzie packed Grandpa Drum's
little bag, and they all went over to the Old Folks' Home. Not five minutes after they got there, there occurred an incident that, Lizzie declared later, showed how childish the old man was getting. Grandpa Drum had been allotted a room on the east side of the Home, but it seemed that he was far from satisfied with this arrangement.

"I want a room on the other side of the house," he insisted.

"We've got a back room empty now," admitted Mrs. Biggs, the matron, "but it's two dollars more a week."

"I don't care what it is," Grandpa Drum was truculent now. "I got money in the bank, ain't I? I won't live long enough to cheat you anyway."

Mrs. Biggs, like Fred, inclined to the policy of humouring old people, and led the way to the back room.

"This one isn't near so pleasant," she explained. "Of course, you get the afternoon sun, but in the winter . . ."

Grandpa Drum had paid no attention to what Mrs. Biggs was saying. He had blundered over to the window, and was peering out to the west. Fred looked over his father's shoulder. There was a vacant lot in back of the Home, and straight in line with the window, only a street away, was the old house, Drake's house now.

"I'll take this room," announced Grandpa Drum, straightening up from the window.

"This ain't light enough for you," objected Lizzie. "You know how your eyes are goin' back on you, and you can't set and read in this light."

"I don't care nothin' about readin'," said Grandpa Drum. "I can't read fine print, but I can see off just as good as ever I could."

Lizzie's objections were all overruled by the old man's determination and at last they left him to settle himself in his new home. Outside, as they started to go downstairs, Mrs. Biggs said, "He's set in his ways, all right."

"Well, you have to humour old people," Fred said with an air of grave wisdom. "They're all alike."

"Look out for that stair," warned Mrs. Biggs. "I often say I don't know why I stay here. Old people is so unreasonable."

"Well," Lizzie paused at the door, "one thing, we'll know he's in good hands. And the Lord knows he ought to be just as contented as if he was in his own home.

Upstairs, Grandpa Drum had hitched his willow rocker over near the window, and had his eyes close to the window pane. "The idea of anyone's paintin' a house yeller," he muttered. "One thing, it ain't goin' to last long. 'Pears to me it don't look half so bright's it did at first."

A SK a crowd of women who have just watched a woman pass, and nine out of ten will be able to tell you what kind of hat she wore. To the same question, nine men out of ten will be able to tell you what kind of shoes she wore.
The Merchant of Good Fortune

By Perry Molstad

He was old, worn and shabby—no, shabby flattered him—he was just plain ragged. Locks of dirty, unkempt hair were curled up around the brim of his battered derby like plants trying to escape from an overturned flower-pot. Life had laid a heavy hand on him. Failure was written on his face in capital letters. He stood on one of the city’s busiest corners crying his wares in a voice which was not audible except to those who passed within a few feet of him.

"Getcher genuwine four-leafed clovers here," he whined; “brings everybody good luck!"

Ashes to Ashes

By S. Michael

Perkins is quite
An inferior person,
Untidy and slovenly and always at ease.
He reads the Bible in bed,
Dropping cigarette ashes
All over Mrs. Perkins
And himself.

The real proof of a good or bad woman is the after effect of knowing her.
The Woman From Over the Sky-Line

By Marjorie Allen Seiffert

I

"JOE HAYNES, what on earth are you doing around the place this time of day? I thought you were going to plow corn in the north lot this morning!"

The woman who spoke was up to her elbows in bread dough. One might have supposed, therefore, that she was absorbed in her own end of the partnership of farming, but her kitchen table was pushed before the east window. From this vantage point she could see the barn-yard, chicken-houses, and even a glimpse of the dusty road, shimmering under the hot July sunshine. Thus she could dominate the livestock and the hired boy. Also her husband if he chanced, as now, to come into view.

The north window of the kitchen was cool, offering a pleasant view of the orchard and Knob Hill rising beyond it, but since that domain was deserted save for bees and an occasional exploring hen, Annie Haynes preferred to knead her dough or beat her batter in the hot glare of the morning sun.

The man gave an uneasy start. His face puckered into apologetic lines, though there was defiance in the depths of his green eyes.

"Well now, Annie," he replied placatingly, "Badger disappointed me about the tractor again. He promises I can have it sure on Friday, but it took longer than he had figured on to finish Sprigg's corn—"

"What were you calculating to do today, then?" Annie interrupted, kneading the dough with more than necessary vehemence.

"There's some fixing to do on the hen-house," Joe suggested.

"Let the hen-house wait. The hen's won't lay any better if you fix that jigsaw bracket!" called Annie bitingly.

"Why don't you go up to the wood-lot and split the fence rails you and Elmer felled last winter? By the time you've harnessed the team I'll have a bite of lunch fixed up for you."

It was true. The hen-house could wait, though it was not a matter of jigsaw ornamentation that Joe had in mind. He was angry that he had forgotten the fence rails, for the back pasture fence must be repaired. But the thought of splitting rails in July was no pleasant one. Joe's eyes were almost black with anger as he silently turned toward the barn.

In half an hour he was well along the road which led around Knob Hill to the piece of woods two miles north where the wood-lot lay.

It was a hot, windless day. The harness jingled pleasantly, and the heavy hoofs of the horses raised golden dust which drifted over the daisies and wild roses growing beside the way. There were no trees to shade the road, which curved slowly upward between rolling fields, and the horses' broad backs grew dark with sweat under the broiling sun.

Joe pushed his hat back upon his forehead and gazed somberly across the fields of corn. He and Annie had been married six years, and the farm was prospering as never before. His wife
was an executive genius—she got more work out of him than there was spirit in him. He simply hadn't the soul to work so hard, but she was always so admirably in the right that he couldn't oppose her. However, the fact remained that she was a tyrant.

"I'm getting to hate things worse every day," he reflected darkly—"I might as well call myself a slave and be done with it."

The woods road ran along the side of Knob Hill and gave a view of rolling country to the right before it disappeared into the shadow of trees. Joe tied the team to the fence rail, and clambering over, began his task.

Two hours of splitting rails soothed him somewhat. Every blow of the axe was aimed at the black tangle of his life. As the tough wood cracked and splintered beneath the shining edge, little by little the illusion of manhood returned to him. At last, bathed in sweat, he straightened his shoulders and paused to rest. His thin shirt was glued to his muscular body by the violence of his exercise. Standing upright in the dappled shade, he looked splendidly masculine, as Adam, before Eve ordered his ways.

He was about to resume his labor when the sharp bark of a dog behind him on the road caused him to turn. It was a huge mastiff which belonged to a woman, sitting in a covered wagon, drawn by a fat, white horse. She had apparently pulled up while he was still chopping, and watched him in silence. Her dark eyes peered out from the canvas canopy, not flinching from his questioning gaze. She hesitated only a moment, then turning her horse toward the fence, called out in her clear voice: "May I speak to you a moment?"

Joe's first glance told him merely that she was a stranger. Her dark eyes and skin suggested gypsy blood, and the covered wagon was such a one as peddlers use. His second glance undid the orderly sequence of his first impressions, for all at once she smiled, and with the smile seemed no longer a stranger and certainly no peddler-gypsy.
nice to call things by name, isn’t it?” she asked, meaningly.

Joe, catching the banter in her tone, looked up startled, met her eyes, laughed and reddened.

“I’m no flower, Olive,” he said pronouncing it with an effort, “but my name’s Joe. If these wild flowers have any claim on your attention,” he said, still chuckling, “I’ll introduce them. This here one is Spiderwort and that one yonder is Daisy!”

Olive made coffee, fried eggs, bacon and potatoes in the same skillet, and putting the pot at one side to keep hot, brought forth from the wagon two tin plates and cups. Evidently she was prepared for guests.

“I’ve been on the road now three weeks,” she said, “and hardly a day goes by without my having company for dinner or supper—”

“How does it happen you’re traveling around like this alone?” asked Joe, when his hunger was partly appeased.

“I should think a woman would get scared or lonesome—”

“What’s there to be afraid of?” asked Olive. “There’s only people... No wild animals in this part of the country. Tolstoy takes good care of me at night,” she said, fondling the mastiff’s ear, “and day-times I take good care of him. I make him jump up beside me if there are any sheep or loose cows or chickens along the roadside. That keeps him out of temptation’s way. As for being lonely,” she added, after a moment’s pause, “I’ve been lonelier in the printing office in the city, where I work, than out here in the country. As far as that goes, they say farm life is lonely, too,” she added, smiling openly at Joe.

“I’m not lonely,” he replied, somberly, “but I’m sort of desperate. I’d as soon stop right here and now as go along like this till I’m seventy. I’ve been studying things over today. What do I get out of it? What’s the use?” and his face settled again into the black expression it had worn earlier in the day.

“I think,” replied Olive slowly, “that when the time comes that it isn’t any fun getting up in the morning, I’ll roll over to the wall and go to sleep for good. But I always imagine there’s happiness some place else. My father left Russia because he couldn’t stand it any longer. Whenever I hate where I am I start out with Tolstoy and a peddler wagon into the country. I take books with me and sell them to farmer women for eggs and milk and bread. I never plan where I’ll go nor how long I’ll stay. I just get ready for anything that wants to happen. And then it happens. You never heard of a tramp or a peddler committing suicide, did you? It’s the people hitched to a job that pushes them faster than they’re able to go, or holds them closer then they can bear to stay.”

Olive stretched herself in the cool shade, Tolstoy beside her. The only sound to be heard, far or near, was the juicy crunching of grass and leaves between the strong yellow teeth of the fat horse, tethered beneath the elm, and the switching of his ample tail chasing an occasional fly. Joe lit his pipe and looked up through the leaves to the sky. There was silence for a long time.

At last Joe sat up, knocking the ashes out of his pipe.

“Where are you going from here, Olive?” he asked.

She waited before answering him till the air had ceased vibrating with his voice. Then:

“Does it make any difference?” she asked quite gently.

“I’m coming back this evening,” he stated in a changed, abrupt tone. “Promise, you’ll be here.”

“I shan’t leave till tomorrow morning,” Olive replied, getting up and busying herself about the fire.

II

It was nine o’clock that evening before he returned to see her. The woods were so dark that he made his way by instinct rather than sight. Soon a red light flickered through the trees. The fire was still burning in the camping place. The wagon was pushed about so that the canvas flaps at the rear of
it faced the blaze. Olive, with her hand on Tolstoy's head, sat gazing into the fire immovably. When Joe came near she slowly lifted her eyes to his face and with a faint smile said, "Sit down!"

Joe stood above her without answering. After a few moments he began to speak.

"I guess you meant I could come with you, Olive, didn't you?" As the woman gazed into the fire, making no sign, he continued. "I never loved any woman but Annie, and I guess I hate her now. She's taken nearly all the manhood out of me, bossing me and trying to turn me into a draft-horse. But there's another way besides love. I could be a sort of mate to you, Olive, if you want me. We could be happy like wild things are happy. But no woman ever again shall order me!"

His heart was beating till it shook his breast. He stood before her in the flickering fire-light, tall and implacable as a forest god. Instinctively Olive rose, asserting her womanhood against his manhood. They swayed together, unwillingly, clasped each other close. Their lips pressed together in a hard kiss. Tolstoy glowered gloomily into the fire. He felt his mistress' consent to this strange situation and did not interfere. But he did not sanction it either, by so much as one thump of his tail.

In a moment they moved apart and seated themselves silently by the fire; Olive spoke first.

"You must face Annie and tell her that you are going away with me. I will not take you on any other condition. You must face her down. If you have courage enough for that she will give you your freedom and there will be no going back. You need make no vows to me, but I will not take you while there is one tie left that holds you to her. When you leave with me you go out into the world, a free man; you don't return to slavery!"

"I can't go back to Annie tonight, Olive," he cried. "I can't see her again. . . . It would be horrible!"

"You must go back, Joe, or you'll never get free. . . . I start tomorrow at daybreak. I'll go the way I was traveling when I met you this morning till I get to the first crossroads. Then I'll let Tolstoy choose the way. I won't wait for you, Joe; if you want to come you must be here by dawn. . . . Now good night, and perhaps good-bye."

III

She rose, and Joe feeling that the end had come, rose too, and took a step toward Olive, but with a faint smile she shook her head slowly, "Good night, Joe," she repeated, and with a tortured expression he echoed "good night," turned and was gone.

Olive looked darkly into the fire as though to read the future in its coals, shook her head again, stretched herself and climbed slowly into the wagon. Tolstoy rose, walked heavily after her, turned around several times and curled up at the foot of the wagon steps.

When Joe left the camp and went down the long road toward the farm, his heart was filled with confused desires. Poignant memories of his married life returned to him. Annie, in her high-necked night-gown, her yellow hair in its thick braid, tied with string, blowing out the lamp before following him into bed. Annie in bed, planning the morrow's work. Annie at breakfast, ordering the day. Annie at dinner, questioning how well he had followed her orders.

Though only anger was in his heart toward her, Annie's plump, bright blon­dness made Olive seem almost sinister in her dark, clear beauty, her beauty of swiftness and fire. What kind of a life would he lead with Olive, he wondered. And like a blank, white wall rose the thought of his coming interview with Annie. She would never let him go. What would happen when Olive was through with him, he wondered, skipping the problem of the immediate future. He remembered a day when as a boy he had run away from school. But he recalled also how, after the first hour, the day was heavy with the weight
of the reckoning to come. He could not even now conceive of a freedom with no penalty attached.

By this time he had come in sight of the farmhouse, lying quietly in the starlight. The kitchen windows were yellow squares to the night. He stole softly around to the orchard window and looked in. Although it was nearly eleven, Annie was still up. The loaves of fresh bread lay on the kitchen table, partly covered by a clean dish-towel. It seemed incredible that Annie was kneading that very bread but a few hours ago, that since then Olive had come into his life to change it so utterly, before the loaves were cold. As he watched, Annie, who had been moving briskly about the kitchen, glanced at the clock, and as though reaching some decision, took a sharp bread-knife from the drawer. She cut several slices from one of the loaves, spread them with butter and “new plum jell” and laid them on a plate for him by the sink. Then she turned the lamp down and went upstairs.

Joe thought of the supper he had eaten in sullen silence, Olive flickering like a will-o’-the-wisp through his brain, while Annie plied him with questions about the fence rails, the chicken-house and plowing the north lot. He remembered that he wanted another helping of fried mush but was too angry to break silence and ask for it. So Annie had noticed, after all, that he had eaten less than usual, but would not humor his bad temper by urging him to eat.

Her understanding of him seemed to close about him like the meshes of a net. If he ran away with Olive she would know it was to spite herself, and not for love of another woman. He eyed the bread and jelly hungrily. He could never go away. He thought of deceiving Olive with the statement that he had seen Annie and she had sent him to her. But it was impossible. He could not even conceive what Annie would have said. He could think of no likely story to tell. He knew, as one foredoomed, that even if he could summon courage to go to Annie as she lay, blonde and blameless in her bed, and ask for his freedom, she would never let him go. She would remind him that she could not farm the place alone.

But if he could deceive Olive and steal away with her at dawn he would never forget Annie, waiting with indefatigable patience. She would expect him every day till the very force of her expectations would bring him home. Fancifully he imagined the plate of bread and jelly set for him every night. If she found it untouched in the morning she would placidly eat it with her breakfast, and spread fresh bread for him the coming night. Just to spite her, he would eat the bread now and leave immediately after.

He gently opened the kitchen door. The cat came to meet him, with a loud purr. He ate the bread and jelly eagerly. Underneath the last piece was a note. “Be up early tomorrow. Badger stopped in to say he’d be here with the tractor.”

Blackly his anger surged again. He left the house, stumbling through the yard, blindly. He was trembling all over. He threw himself on the long, dew-wet grass by the roadside to collect his thoughts and sharpen his will. He would join Olive as she drove by at dawn. He would silently climb up beside her. What did he care if he met Badger with the tractor. He was a free man, no one could order his ways. He would tell Olive he had seen Annie. But what could he say she had said? He had no conception what Annie might do if he had the courage to tell her. He was unable to imagine what she would say. He could never convince Olive that he had won his freedom. No, he must go back and face Annie first. Annie, monumental in her white nightgown, her singleness of purpose. No, he could not do it. He did not know all of Annie’s weapons, and he felt sure she had one to vanquish him even in rebellious desperation. He could not go.

He lay there for hours in the damp grass, face down. At last a cock crew, and myriad sleepy chirpings in the
bushes, announced dawn. The tumult in Joe’s brain was hideous, his heart beat deafeningly, when far up the road he heard the sound of horse’s hoofs, accompanied by the slight jingle of harness. It came nearer. Immobile, Joe lay beneath a lilac bush like a dead body by the roadside.

At last the wagon was very near. Another lighter sound came to his ears. Something moved and rustled in the grass. It must be Olive, come to take him with her! He grew faint with excitement. But it was a cold nose that sniffed at his ear and his hand. Joe nearly screamed aloud. Tolstoy, satisfied, turned away to the wagon which now came opposite, wagging his tail and looking up into Olive’s face for some sign of approval. But Olive, who had not moved from the wagon seat, gazed enigmatically forward toward the Eastern sky, pink with clouds. Joe, who cringed and held his breath waiting for her to speak, waited in vain. The wagon passed by without stopping, the slow beat of horse’s hoofs, the faint jingle of harness dying away down the road.

Annie came down to the kitchen, a worried frown between her brows. She picked up the empty plate where the bread had lain, and smiled. Still smiling, she blew out the lamp and started the breakfast fire in the kitchen stove.

Fantasy on a Theme by William Shakespeare

By Ralph B. Cooney

He was a perfect Roman soldier. His armour was polished to a state of mirror-like perfection. His helmet glittered as he turned his head. His spear, and short naked sword, both looked dangerously serviceable. From beneath the skirt of his tunic, his bare, muscular legs gave every evidence of sturdiness and power.

Especially where, below each knee, there yet remained the impression of his elastic garters.

The trouble with a woman is that she can’t be introduced to a man without wondering how her first name will sound with his last one.

Pessimist: One who looks the world straight in the eye.
The Eye of the Beholder

By Amanda Benjamin Hall

I

H e hopped like Puck over a barberry hedge, caught on a briar and spat a raw “Damn!” But even the pricks were not so bad as the bedlam from which he had come, so his humor was presently restored and he wandered with much pathetic complacency into the rich new lady’s garden. It was unexplored territory, but impudently, whimsically, he intended to conquer it. Rich and proper ladies never have children to fill the air with sounds like shrapnel, and they never have dogs to take the offensive, so he was reasonably safe. . . .

Home had been a riot that morning. The nestlings were not only a-twitter at dawn, but alive and aggressive. At six-thirty they had descended to the culinary regions of the old farmhouse where the Finleys elected to live, procured for themselves mammoth slices of bread sprinkled with sugar, and, reascending, swarmed over poor Finley where he lay in the conjugal chamber, making his bed all crumby and chaotic. At seven Dorcas rose sweetly (she was always sweet in a patient, devitalized way), dressed the six and prepared herself for a day’s visit to a nearby relation. While she did so, Finley, reluctantly routed, shambling down to make the kitchen fire, his long, irregular artist’s fingers bleak with cold, his coat collar high, his hair bristling. It was the last day of May, but the mornings were still nakedly chilly. After that he milked the cow, making all allowance for the creature’s temperament, fried eggs as for an army, mended the sink pipe and helped Dorcas catch her train.

“Keep an eye on them,” she had begged haggardly from the train-step, and he had said that he would.

He walked home cross-lots to his squat old house at the edge of Lyme, and there found the children working up momentum for the day. They were of all types—leanly-temperamental, beefy-phlegmatic and the intermediate kinds. Those that did not have Finley’s water-spaniel eyes had bulging calves, freckles and were lacking in awe for God or man. They swarmed upon him and battered down everything—initiative, beauty, solitude for work. And Finley would get quite indignant about it—mad like a child with no weapon of defence. His sense of humor was not adjustable on this subject; he couldn’t turn it inward, and when they had him at bay he would moan impotently:

“I’ll run away and never come back!”

That was what he had done this morning while they whooped and bedeviled him and tried to tie a rope to his leg. He had grabbed his sketch-box instinctively and made off with it in a goblin manner, as though it were the pot o’ gold at the end of the rainbow. And the youngsters had pursued him across two fields and half of a third, panting like sportsmen afield, “He’ll never take the hedge!” But Finley had taken the hedge, so they fell back foiled, their mother having taught them boundaries. Finley had thereby accomplished a great coup and glowed with the sense of emancipation. It was one of those golden days in the life of a creator when he feels genius in his finger-tips and a giddy wonder at his own endowment.

He was trespassing now. This was a
private estate. This was not the free
ground of Old Lyme where pleasantly
demented painters like himself could
wander as Adam and Eve in the age of
their innocence. This garden bore the
mark of the Hicksons and Harry Col-
linses of the landscape trade, and was
the playground of one Olivia Caruthers,
whom the law had daintily freed and
who now walked here in the morning
and languished for applause. She was
much richer than anyone in Old Lyme,
and could paint nothing but her face.
Therefore she went unnoticed and un-
molested. When Finley achieved his
spectacular vault over the hedge she
reacted immediately and favorably.

She was a property-owner, and prop-
erty-owners adore to be trespassed upon.
Some love apologies and others the
power to prosecute. Olivia Caruthers
loved the former; that was the psychol-
ogy of her hedge. She wore a white
house dress of wool and a long white
cape of nunlike sobriety. She had
Titian hair and a million dollars (think
of it!), a magnolia complexion, and still
no second husband. Sometimes she
could scarcely credit it herself!

Though their discovery was mutual,
their impressions, perforce, were op-
posed. Finley saw her as a composition
among the carefully manicured roses
and the tentative tulips, and his artistic
fibre was set to vibrating. Just as she
stood she was a thing for canvas, and
he was immediately matching her to all
the colors on his mental palette.

But Finley’s first appeal to her was as
a comedy figure. Judge for yourself!
He hadn’t had time to shave that morn-
ing nor to talk of his hair; he was tall
with an economy of flesh, angular and
homely, his nose got in front of his face,
he had a thin-lipped, astonished mouth,
and wild, reticent, melting brown eyes.
The baby had wiped its eggy fin on his
vest. But Finley was great! He lived
all the year round in Old Lyme, handi-
capped, harrowed, working painfully,
while his colleagues returned to the city
in the Fall to mingle with masters and
catch the contagion of thought. Never-
theless Finley stayed great and was
growing greater every year. Olivia
Caruthers knew him by reputation and
recognized him by his sketch-box and his
untidiness.

“Good morning,” she inclined her
head amusedly. “It’s such a pity you
didn’t enter by the gate and arrive un-
catched.” And he, divining her genial
attitude, played up to it with:

“If I had I’d been caught.” Then it
occurred to him to remove his hat, and
he felt, to find that he had none, only a
horn or two of dark, scapegrace hair.
So he smiled instead and at once she was
swayed toward him because he pos-
sessed the indefinable something that
women court. “I was running away,”
he explained quickly—“fugitive from
justice—that sort of thing.”

“Indeed?” Her concise eyebrows
made two inverted “v’s”. Her teeth
were small and white like seeds and
showed continuously between her slight-
lly painted lips. Everything about her had
been made the most of and she was
really a complete modern beauty, done
up in tissue and tied with a bow. “What,
may I ask, was your crime that you are
obliged to flee from justice?” He pon-
dered a moment, then said:

“I brought six youngsters into the
world and they’re all trying to get even.”

When they had finished laughing it
will readily be seen that they were well
established along the road of friendship.

“Have you any—” began Finley as
though begging confidence, but ended,
“dogs?”

“Yes, a Pekinese and a Chow.”

“I knew it,” was the omniscient re-
mark. “But then I can’t talk to you
about babies, the jolly little brutes.”

“No,” she admitted ruefully, “I sup-
pose not,” and was disappointed in him
for being such a thorough father.

Nevertheless the needle of her femi-
nine interest was behaving oddly in the
presence of the masculine steel.

“But it—they must be so disturbing
to genius!” she frowned, and he re-
turned promptly:

“It—they are.” He drew an eloquent
hand through his hair. “My genius
doesn’t know itself from mediocrity
most of the time. Take today. I’m supposed to be shepherding the flock, but everything in me says to go forth and riot in color.”

“‘You need a protector,’” she sympathized charmingly, “‘a patroness, and a haven of refuge above all things. Suppose you let me supply them?’”

“Will you?” His smile was haggard, for even at ten in the morning the day was shopworn. “Will you truly?”

He looked about at the pretty, sequestered garden, all rhyme and reason, at the tiny pavilions where one could sit with one’s nerves and recuperate. He felt pleasantly pathetic, luxuriously relaxed like a convalescent, and a bit oriental perhaps over the finding of the woman so deliciously tricked out with hair and eyes.

“Then you’ll let me stay a couple of hundred years,” he cried whimsically, “and do many masterpieces.”

They were hurrying, without any reason apparently, along the path that was of pink Italian soil shipped from New Jersey.

“Of course,” she assented delightedly, not clear why she was hurrying, unless it were her instinct to preserve him from the inconvenient offspring that might follow.

He was the one attractive man she had met in Old Lyme, in all that circle of temperamentals whose very democracy was arrogant. The entire spring had passed insipidly for Olivia, and if she were not soon admired she would need a change of climate, a burglary or a lawsuit to bring her around.

“Where are we going?” he asked enchantedly after she had manoeuvred him about like a disk in a game of parchesi.

“You, of course,” he answered naturally. “Is there anything else?” reviving a gallantry long ago fallen into disuse. “Only I’m afraid I can’t paint you walking. I might stub my toe.”

Olivia laughed musically. Her sense of humor was an arrested growth, but she had learned canny tricks, that men love laughter and that by lowering the head when so doing the little lower teeth show to great advantage.

“Are you serious? Do you go in for portraits?”

He wagged his head like “old dog Tray,” already beginning to see her in terms of proportion, color and line.

“I not only go in for portraits but I come out smiling,” he boasted unaffectionately. “I am one of the best in the trade. Will you trust me?”

“Good gracious, yes,” she said genially. “We’ll go into the sun-parlor then and I’ll exercise my only genius, one for making people comfortable. I’m Mrs. Caruthers, you know.”

“Are you?” he asked politely, but letting the name remain like a parcel on his mental doorstep. “I only recognized a slight resemblance to the Queen of Sheba.”

She glowed, a combination of rose madder and chrome orange, he reflected, as she led him across a terrace and into her glass-enclosed morning-room. There a trap was set for the sunlight, and there it was caught and imprisoned. Olivia had plants, ferns of amazing, intricate variety; she had a row of cages, in every one of which stood a tiny yellow canary, for all the world like ladies of the chorus, twittering on their feet. She had wicker furniture with let-me-die-here cushions of chintz; she had steam heat for cold mornings.

Finley hadn’t realized how sick he was till the maid appeared with perfect mechanics, and served them coffee and other delectable dainties. But he realized that to the maid he must appear a rather curious trophy of her mistress’s bow and spear.

“You’re very good to me,” he could only marvel over the steaming cup, and Olivia answered with peaceful triteness: “Nonsense; you poor fugitive genius. It’s only that I know what you need to make the wheels go round. You want mothering for a bit. But soon you shall start your sketch and I will sit trying not to look as flattered as I feel.”

He scarcely heard her, because he was
concentrating upon her so deeply. She saw her own reflection in either of his eyes and knew her personal stock soaring.

"Are you prepared for something more serious than a sketch, Mrs.—Mrs.—"

"Caruthers," she flushed reproachfully, but Finley did not apologize.

"Because I perceive that I shall wish to give weeks to painting you. You have many qualifications—poise, grace, restraint—" To Olivia’s keen disappointment he broke off almost before he began. The mind sitting behind her porcelain face was a greedy little despot, commanding always, "More, more—"

When she counted her coins of praise her fingers were palsied like a miser’s.

"Please paint me lingeringly," she murmured adroitly, pinching a roll in her dawn-pink hand. "Please make me beautiful and charge me a great price, Mr. Finley. Then I shall be entirely satisfied.

"I’ll paint you as you are," he declared with innocent obtuseness, for with all his dexterity he was incapable of flirtation. "And I’ll begin by some experimental work here and now."

The morning drained away all gold and smooth like Benedictine, and left a sweet taste in the mouths of both. Although Olivia did not understand the sketch, which was suggestive and inadequate, she hoped for better things later on. She kept Finley for luncheon and showed him the brocades and velvets of her interior decoration, while Finley showed her the velvet lining of his soul and some of the workings of his ingenious, negligent brain. Olivia would have preferred to have him talk about her beauty, but consoled herself with the thought that he would warm to that theme later on.

She pictured it all, the dear conquest, the personal passion he would develop for her. She saw the discarded palette and Finley at her feet, "Olivia, Olivia, my dream-woman!" She dallied with the dénouement; she would bring him into recognition, consolidating his every gain. Relieved of financial worry and the burden of his family, where might he not attain? She would of course provide for his family and be personally interested in the upbringing of his children. Poor, tired Mrs. Finley would no doubt thank her in the end.

II

At six o’clock that evening Finley is discovered still in the toils of the siren but entertaining a violent chimera of conscience—Dorcas hanging from the train-step that morning and exhorting him to keep an eye on the children. He rose precipitately, undone with remorse.

"I’ve forgotten my children. I’ve left them all day. Oh, my God, I must get back. I may not have any children by now. Dorcas went away and left them in my care. What a slipshod brute I am. Oh, Lord! Oh, Lord!"

He had reached the door, Olivia protesting after him.

"It can’t be so bad," she pointed out. "If anything had happened we’d have heard of it. Anyway, I’ll come with you. I insist."

He paid no heed, only hurried all the faster, looking like an interpretation of the west wind. Olivia, taking two steps to his one, could barely keep up. They stepped from her garden down into the lush meadow, picture-book green with drifts of forget-me-not flecking its long undulations like foam in midocean. Finley was figuratively wringing his hands.

"Why did she trust me?" he deplored darkly. "She might have known from past experience how unfitted for responsibility I am!" And all at once, mindful of the craziness she would probably find, "You’d better go back," he told her with a tragic momentousness. "You better go back, Mrs.—Mrs.—"

"Call me Olivia," she suggested with a pout which was lost upon him. "You may be able to remember that. And," grimly, "I’m coming. . . . You’ll need a woman to help you out."

Finley regarded her helplessly. If his embarrassment, the confession of his wretched state would contribute to her
happiness, so be it. What it did not occur to him to guess was that her curiosity consumed her. Finley led her through the long grass of the dooryard and into the old, gray, weather-frosted house where a clump of lilacs billowed softly at the door. The scene set was the kitchen, a room not without a certain rough nobility. A frieze of sketches ran round the wall, the furniture was of good New England tradition but entirely nude of finish. There had been an attempt at an ordered effect, but this attempt had long ago succumbed to muddle.

The children were there, come home to roost, and it was interesting to see how they had done for themselves. The two oldest ones, aged twelve and fourteen, had lighted a kerosene lamp with a tarnished chimney and were pottering about the stove. A fat little boy and a fat little girl with a head-cold were playing at coach with two chairs, canopied by a very soiled pink evening wrap, evidently belonging to their mother's haloed past, a flag flying on Calvary. The baby, tucked into a high chair, was rioting with a collection of spoons, doorknobs, bits of bread, a monkey wrench and a tin cup. About him on the floor was the lordly litter of his distractions. In one corner, aloof from the rest, a pensive little girl of seven nursed her doll and looked up at the newcomers with Finley's heartbreaking eyes.

"I want something to eat," she appealed hopefully, yet hopelessly. The cow hooked its head about the door frame and mooed wretchedly for the discomfort of going unmilked. Finley threw up his hands in final surrender, seized a pail and plunged out.

Olivia lifted her skirts for all the world as though crossing a mud puddle and approached the child on the floor. "Can't you give your little sister something to eat?" She took the cooks to task severely and the chief cook answered:

"The mush is a little burned but it will have to do. She can have some and go to bed. She's tired—that's what."

Feeling herself at once competent and charitable, the beauteous lady found a dish, filled it with porridge and ministered to the one who most resembled her father.

"Fanks, fanks so much," the youngster effused piously and reached with a sticky hand to pat the beauteous lady's face, but that, as Olivia explained quite carefully, was shocking bad form. Good little girls must always remember to wash their hands before feeling affectionate. Whereupon the tot yawned disinclination to go to the sink and asked, "Would spit do?"

"I'll put you to bed at once," descended Olivia hastily, "and you can wash in the morning."

But Tillie objected.

"I can do that myself. I don't take off much cuz the sheets get frosty." But she slid out of her shift, kicked off her shoes and taking a shawl from the kitchen lounge explained, "Thith is to wrap round my feet.

"I see." Still gasping, Olivia turned to see Finley charging through the doorway with his pail of milk. There seemed to be not very much of it; what there was floated straws and debris, but he looked as if he had been through tremendous exertion.

"I'd like to know who put the cat in the ice-box," he challenged forlornly, and the fat boy promptly answered:

"I did, Dad, to cool off after Tillie put it in the oven."

"Great Jehovah!" ejaculated Finley, and, turning to Olivia:

"You see," he flung a broad gesture, "you see!" And it was patent that she did. "If Dorcas were home," he lied loyally, "everything would be all right. Dorcas—"

Outside was heard the light respiration of a Ford and all stampeded to the window.

"It's her . . . It's Mom." Finley, arching over their heads, verified the arrival and breathed, ironically:

"Thanks be to Thee, O God, from whom all blessings flow."

III

Olivia found that her heart was
beating rather fast. The fact that men like Finley have wives is constant cause for resentment by women like Olivia. Yet Olivia was pleasantly aware that she made a spot of beauty in the muddy interior like a rose that springs from a cranny of a dark courtyard. Surely there would be a contrast to smite him. For a mother of six children is bound to be—a mother of six children! Would he mind his wife finding her there? Would he make embarrassed explanations? She hoped so, feeling that she would enjoy them. But no. He held open the door, for a minute inviting only darkness, then:

"At last," he said in a tone of sanity. "Did Thompson bring you over? I knew he'd meet that train so I didn't bother." The comfortable, conventional lie was comfortably and conventionally accepted.

Entered Dorcas Finley, the wife of the most talented artist in Old Lyme, the partner of his poverty. So quiet was the little woman, so negligible, so shabby, so lacking in a pretense to beauty, that even the ambitious Olivia was satisfied. Mrs. Finley had high cheek bones, poorly covered in flesh, passive eyebrows and eyes that asked nothing of the world. Although there was a lift toward humor about the nose the mouth gave up hope of it, and her hair showing beneath her hat was composed of a half dozen wavering lines in India ink. The hat itself would scarcely have done for one of Olivia's maids. Apparently some sort of bird had died on it and never been removed.

Olivia felt herself glittering, almost intolerably lovely by comparison. She waited for Mrs. Finley's surprise. But Mrs. Finley betrayed no flicker more than as though beautifully gowned women were accustomed to appear in her kitchen like the genie from the vase. Finley said eagerly:

"Dorcas, this is Mrs.—Mrs.—"

"Caruthers," supplied Olivia wryly and he had the grace to blush.

"To be sure. And this is my wife, Mrs. Caruthers." Then, boasily, "I'm going to do her portrait, Dorcas."

Dorcas smiled faintly and Olivia felt her small but strongly sincere hand.

"I'm happy to meet you, Mrs. Caruthers," drawled Mrs. Finley with perfect composure, protecting herself from the children the while. But instead of thanking Olivia for the benefit she was about to confer upon the house of Finley she took the attitude, "You're very fortunate, I'm sure. He does so few. You must have inspired him unusually."

Olivia was affronted. Used as she was to the finesse, the sarcasm of society women, she misconstrued Mrs. Finley's intention. But soon she was intelligent enough to know that she was wrong. Finley and his wife were fussing over her with such exquisite, artistic enjoyment, such childish, unalloyed pleasure.

"See, Dorcas," he pointed out, "the wide setting of the eyes, the shape of the outer corner and the splendid way the hair grows on the temples. Doesn't it make you think of Romney's Lady Hamilton sketches? Wouldn't you say her flesh tone has a good deal of blue and green beneath it?"

Mrs. Finley's soft, sleepy eyes were innocent of guile.

"Exactly. Very nice, very nice indeed. You'll do her three-quarters, I suppose?"

"I haven't decided. I'd thought at first of a sitting portrait, full length and handled very simply with a lot of freshness."

"Like the Cecelia Beaux thing of the girl in gray," suggested his wife. Then, tenderly, "But you must be very tired, Mrs. Caruthers, after lending yourself to the whims of this tireless man. You'll stay and take tea with us, of course?"

It was Olivia who was embarrassed. It staggered belief and yet the tone was convincing. Was this, after all, the perfect savoir faire, to be able to issue nonchalant invitations from the mêlée of such a household? Just then the cat shied across the kitchen with something tied to its tail.

"Thanks, I wouldn't dream of it," refused Olivia. "You have all these dear children to tend to. But now
that we're neighbors we shall meet often, I daresay."
"Yes," returned Mrs. Finley in the same sweet, drawling voice, "we shall have the bond of the portrait. I hope you will be patient if it takes a long time. Hector, dear, take Mrs. Caruthers up the road."
"I intended to," replied Finley in top spirits, and as the two set out he drew Olivia's hand through his arm and gave it a little squeeze.

IV

For hours that night Olivia lay in her bed with all its pride of trappings, trying to pick flaws in Mrs. Finley's cordiality. Poor soul, she called her now, and poor creature. It was pathetic how indifferent a man will become to that sort of wife. Was it possible the woman did not know enough to be jealous of so attractive a husband? Just because she had let herself become hors de combat was no reason why he should not look elsewhere. Anyway, she had no business to bring into the world so ridiculous a family and make ducks and drakes of her husband's future.

Olivia was more than ever certain of his greatness when, sponsored by his taste, Old Lyme accepted her unanimously and called her its first lady. Olivia would have liked to think of herself as a patroness of Art, but her common sense, inherited from a self-made father who manufactured suspenders, told her that it was Art which patronized her, and she was not ungrateful. She began feeding the impecunious and buying their pictures, not forgetting to spread the tale of her own beneficence. And while her portrait by Finley was in progress nature was likewise busied over a large canvas. The little brooks of Old Lyme ran clear, startled water, apple trees were bridal and the classic Colonial church to be seen in nearly all galleries of New York pitched its tent against a warm, blue sky.

Olivia matched her gowns to the season and her mood to the weather. Finley came and went from her house in an oblivious, happy, erratic fashion, like an enfant terrible thrusting his hands in the jam, licking from his fingers all that was good. He nourished himself from her bounty and waxed sleek both mentally and physically. But he gave as simply and whole-heartedly as he took. He was affectionate in a comic, demonstrative, irresistible way. He kissed her fingers, he scolded or praised her, he brought her gifts of no intrinsic value—such curios as turtles, birdsnests, field flowers, bits of carved wood. And Olivia, who, instead, wanted kisses and adulation, made shift at understanding him. It was the only novel love-making in all her experience and she was torn between tears and laughter. Finley would lie on her chaise-longe and smoke and dream till she turned him out; he would finger the materials of her gowns with a pleasure that was almost fanatic.

Only one circumstance of their relationship was not perfect, and he managed to treat even this whimsically. According to his standards, the portrait was going very badly. Each time that it reached a stage where Olivia caught at immortality the relentless palette knife would sweep all the bloom from the canvas. Finley would apologize when this happened and kiss her fingers and promise that the next time it should remain. Her only consolation was in the thought that these many erasures prolonged their time together. And she believed him when he said that the fault lay at his door. Till one day all his playfulness dropped from him and under his whimsicality he was revealed in chain-armor from head to foot.

"No," he suddenly thundered, and Olivia thought that she saw a different man before her, so stern was he with the dignity of his art. The earth shook. "It is a lie, this picture. All of them have been lies, Olivia, damned lies. And now, by God, I'd better give it up, before I paint something you won't like." Olivia was wholesomely terrified. "But I don't understand," she pleaded with an instinct of self-preservation. It was as though Finley had threatened to cut her head off. "Please, please, this time let it remain. It's so beautiful,
Hector. It—it more than does me justice,” and he caught her up fiercely (had he ever been playful?):

“That’s exactly it. There’s always the temptation to make you more beautiful than you are!”

Olivia mentally reeled. Then as the significance of what he was saying came home to her she grew to her full height, her trite blue eyes furiously kindled.

“So I’m not beautiful? Is that what you are trying to say? You’ve never admired me in the least. You’ve only hoodwinked me into believing you did. Very well, then, if I am so ugly in your sight release me from these tedious sittings and call the farce at an end.”

Finley studied her gravely, not troubling to deny her accusations.

“I have painted you as you might be,” he said, “not as you are, and I can’t let such work stand. Don’t you suppose I’m as disappointed as you?” Then, as though speaking to himself, “I have painted you like a living, loving soul, whereas in reality you are like something that has already been painted.”

“How?” she almost shrieked.

“How?” he shrugged. “How can I tell you? Why did you divorce your husband?”

She forgot to be angry.

“We had different ideas about spending money. He was too proud to live on the luxuries I provided; he said my fortune came between us. So we quarreled.”

“That’s just it,” snapped Finley, “you’ve been spoiled and a lovely work of art has been spoiled with you. The trouble is that you’ve never loved anyone better than yourself.”

It was proof of the power he wielded that she let him flay her, that real tears trembled to her lashes and her bright lips were like a flower that is crushed.

“Then you do care for beauty?” she wept. “Even if our definitions don’t agree.”

He said ruefully:

“Beauty can have its way with me. It’s a sort of fetish.”

She saw that he was grimly setting his sketch-box to rights and rinsing out his brushes. She panted hungrily for the smell of turpentine that would soon be gone. Her heart was racing.

“You’re not going to give it up, Hector?” What she meant was, “You’re not going to give me up?”

But though his water-spaniel eyes were regretful, the mouth stayed hard.

“After what I’ve said could you wish me to go on? No, accept what I say in the spirit I say it. As you are, you are not worth painting, Olivia. If you ever change——” And in a brisk tone, “Forget the portrait and let us be friends.”

She thought her life was draining away. She sank back against the honey-colored cushions and closed her eyes. His cruelty was the only thing that had ever touched her, the only hurt against which she had no defence. And while she was praying for strength he clicked the sketch-box together, turned, and in passing lay a hand on her shoulder. She felt it warm through the thin chiffon of her frock and longed to nestle her cheek against it. It was pagan how she wanted Finley. But Finley left her.

V

Thereafter she passed through innumerable days of appalling length, and each was like the taste of tin. Once she encountered Mrs. Finley in the village. Mrs. Finley, “a rag and a bone,” all eyes and blue faded gingham. She would like to have escaped, but the other pursued and pressed a handshake upon her. The drowsy eyes were full of knowledge and regret, humiliating to Olivia.

“How are your six children,” she revenged herself by asking, “and poor Mr. Finley? Is he still in quest of the perfect model?”

Mrs. Finley could not decide whether or not she ought to be offended.

“It was just that Hector’s hand was out,” she breathed faintly. “He was sorry— so sorry—” Then with a little list of pride, “His portraits are the sensation of any exhibit.”

“Well, tell him,” said Olivia with a harsh laugh, “that something has hap-
pened since to make me feel the sittings might be resumed. Ask him if he will call and see me this evening: Most important!

Mrs. Finley let her eyes rest patiently in Olivia’s hot, restless ones. They were eyes that would not let themselves be judging.

“Very well,” she answered quietly, and slipped away.

The day was enervating. Olivia thought of Finley wallowing in paint and domesticity and she languished for the evening. But she was careful to conserve her energies. After resting for hours she took a little walk and returned to make a careful toilette. Her drawing-room gave upon the terrace and the furniture was shrouded in cool slip covers of lavender linen. The walls, of a pale antique brown, bore Japanese prints of faint design. Bowls of blue and pink flowers, roses and forget-me-nots were arranged on the bare tables. The long windows framed twilight. Olivia lay on a lavender lounge, frankly intrigante in a chiffon thing the color of a lemon, and she waited with exquisite impatience for Finley to find her. When he was already two minutes late she was, like Cleopatra, ready to murder anyone who might be the cause of it. Yet the pain was delicious.

Strangely enough, she had discounted Dorcas from the beginning. Dorcas was such an ugly duckling. And Finley had confessed that beauty was his weakness. After listening acutely for his footsteps she put her hands over her ears and was taken unaware when he entered without being announced. He was tall and engaging in ancient white flannels, a trifle outgrown; he had repented his brutality and now his eyes were gazing for her avidly. Olivia had never known him more attractive.

“Hector,” she cried, and made him come to her, seeing that his whimsicality was restored, that he was once more the big, clumsy, appealing boy.

“Where are the trumpets?” he queried and bent over her impulsively. It smelled of violets among those pillows, and right in the center of them was Olivia’s bright mouth, not literally speaking, but making itself understood. Finley kissed her obediently, and felt agreeably guilty.

And soon he was sitting alongside in something called a Polly-with-a-Past chair, stroking her hands and saying:

“You didn’t really mind about the old portrait, did you? I was a bit of a beast, but I was jolly well punished, so that for that!”

“I’ve been miserable,” she sighed luxuriously, “miserable,” and reaching out for the electric button summoned the maid.

Finley rose and stood decorously till the order was executed and he could slump once more in the chair, tilting a glass of nectar and ambrosia, and taking childish delight in the musical tinkle of the ice. The picture that Olivia made in her auroral draperies, the whole atmosphere of subtle seduction worked upon his senses.

“I was a beast,” he repeated reminiscently, “but that’s what comes of fighting the fight for one’s art. Since then everything has been pretty bad. I missed you, Olivia. The children caught the mumps, you know—” Her brow contracted as though he had said something indecent—“and Dorcas couldn’t do everything. And then she’s been upset too about my failure to paint your portrait.”

“I don’t wish to talk about Dorcas,” put in Olivia petulantly, “nor of the children, nor even of you, Hector, for the present, but solely of myself.”

She sat upright amid the pillows, her hands clasped about her knees. She assumed a husky, mysterious voice.

“A change has come over me, Hector, so that now I believe you may wish to do my portrait after all. I sent for you to tell you.”

Finley believed her.

“Truly? Don’t tell me you’ve gotten religion or adopted a child or gone in for the craft.”

“No.” She put her hand eloquently in his. “I’ve forgotten myself. You can see what a change it has wrought in me already, how it has consumed me like a flame.” He examined her face
in some awe and nodded abstractedly.

"It’s because I love someone," proclaimed Olivia triumphantly. "I love someone better than myself."

"No?" His mouth dropped open. He passed a comic hand through his hair. Then it occurred to him he was treating Olivia’s crisis too facetiously and he buckled on gravity. He became sincere in his tenderness, "Good," he said heartily, "good. Then I’ll paint you, by Heaven, with the look of giving and outpouring that every real woman ought to wear. It only comes through yielding to Nature, through suffering or joy."

Was he being intentionally difficile?

"Hector," she laughed through her tears, "it is you I love, stupid—you I love, silly. Now what are you going to do with me?"

It would be delicious when he opened his arms to her. Instead he opened his eyes, round eyes full of amazement, confusion, apology. He flushed violently and unbecomingly.

"You're jesting!"

"No!" She had gone too far to recover. He saw and was ashamed to see the urgency in her eyes. "You’ve made me love you; you can’t cast me off. . . ."

"Great God!" he protested and sudden perspiration broke out on his forehead. "If this is true I can’t paint you. Olivia, be sensible. I wouldn’t presume to love you even if—"

"But you kissed me," she remembered numbly, and he came back with the childish logic:

"I thought you wanted to be kissed."

"And you said that beauty was your weakness. That if I had a soul—"

"Yes, I did say that, but it had no personal application."

He got to his feet with a gesture that seemed begging her to spare them both the indecency of such an argument. In wild abandonment Olivia came after him.

"I love you," she insisted, "more than anything in the whole wide world, and I’m—I’m beautiful. You can’t deny it."

He stared at her like a bull at bay.

"Of course," he cried savagely, "I can’t admit that any woman is more beautiful than my wife."

The bombshell!

"Dorcas?" came from Olivia incredulously. "Dorcas?" and she nearly died of mirth. "That poor little wasted wisp of humanity, that rattling skeleton with no features or coloring or charm?"

Then she grew afraid of him and censored her tone, "Perhaps she was beautiful once, Hector, and you don’t realize how she’s changed. You can’t realize what marriage and having all those children has done to her."

He moved his head about in his collar as though seeking greater latitude in which to talk.

"I ought to know. I’ve been studying this one thing all my life. It’s my portraits of Dorcas that have brought me reputation. A layman wouldn’t understand. She’s the pure Renaissance type of beauty, the line of the chin flowing into the throat. She has the meek loveliness of a Botticelli madonna; her hands—" He broke off sensitively.

"One question," choked Olivia. "Is that why you love her?"

"I’ll tell you why I love her—because she’s true to nature. She’s been down into the arena to fight; she’s loved gallantly and accepted the consequences of love. Don’t you know—" He lowered his voice, "that the old masters loved to glorify the natural? They loved to paint pregnant women, for example. In our own day there’s Rodin, with his tremendous feeling for unadorned nature, even the grotesque and ugly."

He paused, then, gently, confidingly, still hoping that she would not let herself be hurt, "I’ve always wanted to put a rope of pearls around my wife’s neck. And if I had painted your portrait for the price we agreed upon that was what I should have bought with the proceeds."

Olivia, robbed as she was of any pose, had turned her back. She was tasting the first real sorrow of her life, obtaining to a sense of values. For if Dorcas was beautiful what was she? But Olivia could be gallant too.

"She has your love," she murmured brokenly. "She doesn’t need—pearls."
HE stropped his razor slowly, paying careful attention to the angle of the blade against the leather and testing the gleaming steel with a cautious forefinger.

He was aware of a feeling of adamantine strength, which he attributed to the conscious dignity and poise he had displayed in the whole lamentable affair. With this he was conscious of a certain feeling of brutality, of having taken advantage of his masculine strength of character in an unequal contest against a weaker opponent.

And yet he had adopted the only possible attitude. To have acted otherwise would have been a complete surrender of his individuality. It would have destroyed precisely those qualities which she most admired—which had attracted her to him in the beginning.

He laid the strop aside and dabbed on a fresh layer of the warm lather. He remembered afterwards that his face in the mirror had aged slightly, had lost something of its buoyant and irresponsible youth.

Removing a bit of the soap, he clipped off the line at the ear, and then, holding the razor firmly, he began shaving his left cheek.

He held that there was a point beyond which a girl should not go. Liberty of action was the first principle between a man and a woman. While not deprecating the uses of chivalry, he felt that any other rule simply led to that blind slavery of one party which was the Victorian ideal of the sex relation.

Ever since they had known each other, they had agreed upon that principle—absolute freedom of thought and action. Let the Philistine hunger after a sentimental union of mind, soul and body; intelligent persons sought to retain the flavor of their separate personalities.

From the beginning of their engagement they had fought for this ideal. Then she had reverted suddenly that afternoon, with a feeble, feminine perservancy, to the convention that all of a man’s actions—especially those of a man in love—should be governed by a woman’s wishes. She knew that he detested dances, considered them arid deserts of vapidity, loathed them with all the intensity of his formality-hating soul. But this had not deterred her from demanding that he take her to the fortnightly dance of the Bandoliers at the Country Club. And when he had protested gently, whimsically, she had shown that she was hurt and aggrieved at his refusal.

He was shaving carefully, and had reached the delicate point at the left corner of the mouth. His lips, he could not help but notice, were compressed slightly. His well-formed chin, gleaming smoothly where the razor had just left it, jutted out almost prognathously.

He felt like a brute; he almost felt that he looked like a brute. Still he had taken the only possible course. It was better that they should come to an understanding now, before it was too late.

He was surprised at her change of attitude. In the early period of their engagement, when they were busy discovering elusive, delightful qualities in
each other, she had agreed that nothing—absolutely nothing—should interfere with the liberty of the individual.

She had listened to him with adorable gravity as he propounded his theory of the Ideal Marriage. He could see her now, her blue eyes gazing at him softly, her red lips parted slightly, as he spun his web of theory and ideals.

He remembered how enthusiastically she had agreed with every principle that he enunciated.

"Nothing shall ever come before us for decision where the individual will not exercise unhampered free will,” she had declared.

He cut himself viciously on the chin. A thin pencil of red welled from the cut. He swore softly and applied the styptic.

Well, it was over with, and she knew where he stood. If he had spoken brutally, it was for her own good. She would realize that later. And it was necessary that she should know that his ideas were not mere transient vagaries, but were built on a rock foundation of Reason and Logic.

She could cry, as she had cried that afternoon, more from vexation than soul’s pain. He would remain firm. They had never quarreled before; she had deferred to his sound masculine judgment. Perhaps he had been over-ironic in his remarks; he had been hurt and disappointed by her attitude.

He was finished shaving now, and was going over his face a second time with meticulous care, when he was startled to hear a low rap at the door.

He stopped breathlessly and blinked several times when a soft voice, with a suggestion of a tear in it, asked timidly:

"May I come in, Charley?"

He drew back the door, and saw her, cool and lovely in a Japanese kimono, standing on the threshold and carrying a mass of white linen over her left arm. She gazed directly at him, so that he could see the wistful appeal in her blue eyes, not yet clear of the tear-mist.

Then she extended the gleaming piece of linen toward him.

"Here’s your dress shirt, Charles,” he heard his wife say: “I’ve put in all the buttons, and it won’t take you a minute to get into it. The dance is at nine, you know.”"
In Pleasant Places

By Philip Owen

I

As Tom Carrington walked up the little concrete path that led to the Merritons' house, he made little figures in the snow with his cane, after the manner of a young man who was feeling very well satisfied with the world, and who needed physical expression for that feeling.

Well, why shouldn't he feel pretty good? Inside, Alice was waiting for him, with a diamond on the third finger of her left hand that told all the world . . . As he pressed the bell, he caught his reflection in the glass of the door, and straightened his tie. He heard footsteps in the hall within, and gave his collar a last twist to the left. The door opened, and Alice stood there, smiling up at him.

"I thought it must be you," she said. "Come in quick, it's cold."

She stood aside to let him pass, and he walked in through the hall to the little library on the left. Alice followed him in, and coming up to him, where he stood with his back to the fire, she cuddled her cheek against his sleeve.

"Nice to see you even for two minutes," she said softly.

By George, this was a pleasant room; the fire here, and the way it reflected on those mahogany chairs, and the bookcases around the sides of the room—everything so comfortable! It would be nice to live among these things some day.

"When you called up," Alice was saying, "you didn't say when you were going West."

She had moved a step or two away from him, and was standing with her hands stretched out to the warmth of the fire. What sensible hands she had, so firm and strong and capable! He looked at her for a moment or two before answering, she made such a wholesome picture standing there—her eyes cast down, her hair drawn smoothly over each brow, her simple dress.

"I've got to go tonight," he said at length. "I don't know, but I think this is a big chance for me. The boss almost said as much. So when I get back, we ought to be able to get married. It's funny. You know, the boss said just the other day that he'd rather have married men working for him."

"You know I'm always ready, Tom," said Alice, coming closer to him, and putting her hands on his arm. They stood there talking for a few moments until Carrington reached for his watch.

"Well," he said, looking down at the watch, "I'm afraid I'll have to break away. I'm sorry, but I've got to pack up a few of my duds and dash around and see the boss for a few seconds."

His left hand came over and gripped both of hers firmly a second. "It won't be very long before I'm back again, Alice."

He turned away from the fire and walked out into the hall; after giving his hat a little tilt to the left, he kissed her lightly, and was out the door and down the walk. At the end of the walk he stopped to wave his hand at her as she stood in the doorway.

Packing his things that night, he stopped as the thought of the soft light of the Merritons' library and the gleam
of the fire on old-fashioned furniture came back to him. As he sat on the edge of his bed and folded his pajamas into a compact bundle, he recalled his first visit to the Merriton house. Nearly twelve years ago that had been. Why, he was nothing but a kid then—fifteen—and had been carrying special delivery letters for the post office. And one of them had taken him up to Merritons'.

Old Judge Merriton had been alive and had come to the door when he rang, peering out over his glasses into the uncertain light. Then when he had pointed out with his finger where the judge was to sign for the letter, the old man had stood pulling at his moustache and squinting at the handwriting on the envelope for a full two minutes, for all the world like a woman with a letter. But those two minutes had given him a chance to look down the hall and through the half-opened door of the dining room at the end.

Funny how well he remembered that night. Why, it had been almost like a play for him. He had heard Mrs. Merriton's voice, a subdued, far-off murmur, and then a sudden burst of laughter at the end of her words. From the doorstep he had been able to see only the judge's place at the table, with the stiffly crumpled napkin at the left of his plate, the big roast in front, the gleaming silver and the white tablecloth, and there at the right hand some red stuff in a peculiar shaped glass. Then, before the judge had had a chance to shut the door, Alice had gotten up from her place and had gone around the table and out of sight. That little swish of curls across his vision had sort of—what would you call it?—well, it had sort of made him want those things. Funny how a man remembered those little incidents.

He stuffed the pajamas into his bag, and reached in his pocket for a cigarette. As he drew in the first mouthful of smoke he crushed a few stray grains of tobacco between his teeth; the dull, sweet taste that followed was pleasant. Pleasant—like that night. He remembered going down the walk that night and saying to himself that some day he would go back there and ring the bell and be asked in by the judge. As company, you know. By going straight and steady, even a poor kid got somewhere. And, at that, he hadn't done so badly. Most fellows, now.

Good Lord, look at that clock! He'd have to get a move on. He ground out the butt of his cigarette, and snapped his bag shut. Just time to trot around and see the boss, and then off for the West and big stuff!

II

It was from Chicago that he wrote first, telling Alice that he expected to stay there ten days or a fortnight; at the end of his letter he added a few words of what he termed, half sheepishly, "soft stuff."

Chicago was, however, only his base of operations; he had to cover the territory near Chicago by closely calculated train connections from one small town to another. So that the telegram which came for him at the Harrison House in Chicago stayed for several days in one of the pigeonholes behind the hotel desk, and when Carrington came back, after five days out of the city, the clerk handed it to him with apologies for the delay in delivery. There hadn't been a forwarding address, and they weren't quite sure.

Carrington listened with a smile to these excuses, and said a few words that would put the clerk at his ease. Up in his room he tossed the telegram on the table, and sat down to glance through the evening paper that he had brought with him. This was probably from the boss with some last-minute instructions. There certainly wasn't a bit of news in the papers these days. He flung the paper aside, and looked again at the telegram lying on the table. The boss must think he amounted to something, sending telegrams this way instead of writing. He walked over and picked up the envelope, ripped it open and spread the
yellow sheet of paper on the smooth surface of the table. It said:

Alice very ill; come as soon as possible.

Harriet Merriton.

His hands passed mechanically over the piece of paper, smoothing out the folds. Alice ill? Come as soon as possible? But it wasn’t... as a matter of fact, it was damned inconvenient to leave just now. Why should Alice’s mother write that way? Probably just an old woman’s nerves. And just at this time, too. Why, she knew very well he was busy trying to make good. To go way back home and find that Alice had a bad cold or something of that sort! Good Lord!

He sank down in the chair and let his whole body relax. Of course, she might really be ill. Only women were so apt to give false alarms. Well, he’d go. Oh, sure, he’d go now, even if it was a wild-goose chase. But he bet the boss would be sore. This was the damnedest mess! As he mused he watched the minute hand of the cheap little clock on his mantel creep around on its almost imperceptible journey. This had to be settled right off. He crumpled the telegram into a ball, and reached for the telephone. After a few thickened buzzes, he was asking the night clerk for the time of trains going east... .

There was one at eleven-fifty. Yes, he’d be glad to call up... What was that? Oh, a lower—if possible. Yes. This was Mister Carrington speaking, wasn’t it? Oh, yes, he’d call him right back and let him know... And, just in case there weren’t any berths, there was a good train at eight-fifteen in the morning... The metallic voice on the other end of the wire stopped, and Carrington turned from the telephone to gather some of his articles lying on the dresser. In less than two minutes the telephone rang again.

Mr. Carrington? It was too bad about that train, but there weren’t—No, no berths at all. Oh, yes, they had coaches, but— What was that?
He stretched his feet out to the end of the bed, and relaxed completely; as he sank deeper and deeper into unconsciousness an old phrase out of a Sunday school lesson of the past came back to him and ran through his head in mad fashion: "My lines . . . have fallen . . . in pleasant places . . . my lines . . . have . . . fallen . . . in . . . pleasant . . .”

III

At five minutes after ten the next morning he was rolling out of the station at Glendale, eastward bound, and was settling himself in his chair for the nine hours' ride that lay before him. A magazine lay unopened on his knee: full of silly love stories, he supposed. These trips were very tiresome, and none of the people on his car looked interesting: a lot of women and a few old men. Sometimes you struck a live wire in the smoking-room, and heard some good dope on business . . .

He turned to the magazine for a few minutes. As often as the tall shaft of a factory chimney came in sight he swung his chair around to the window and watched it closely as the train whirled him by. It was fascinating to look in through those grimy windows, in past whirling belts and wheels, the machines going in a devilish clatter, movement and ferment, and in the midst of it all, workmen going about unconcernedly, or bending over some machine. Behind all that seeming confusion there was some directing brain, some quiet man in a small office, who pressed buzzers and dictated letters and gave orders. Captains of industry! That was the stuff! You used the old bean and ran one of those plants, and got a nice home and nice things . . . Those factory towns were interesting, too. Well, it was time for lunch already . . .

Now, in the afternoon, was the time when it really began to get tiresome on the train. It was beginning to get dark outside. The lights in the factories now winking like stars as the train rolled on. "First call for dinner—dinin' car in the rear!" Well, it was too early now; he'd wait a little while, and then when he'd finished he'd be nearly home . . . It wasn't so bad, eating in the diner; he'd always wondered what the people at the different stations thought of the diner when it rolled by. It looked so cozy from the outside, and it felt so comfortable there, with the slight swaying motion and the polite darkies and the good food. "A demi-tasse!" Ah, he felt better. Now for a smoke and in a few minutes they ought to be in, if the train was on time.

Ah, there were the lights now. "Just this bag, George." There was Donegan's oyster-bar, too. "Ogden! Ogden!"

IV

Carrington felt confused. The library seemed so changed, somehow. It was so quiet. Just the same furniture and everything, and yet— There was a great deal of quiet stir in the house, people doing this and that, but doing it so quietly. As still as—why had he had to think of that comparison? There was Miss Evans now; she had been the one who took care of Alice. She looked very capable, making so little noise when she walked, closing doors behind her so quietly. Funny the way her hair came out from under her nurse's cap—sort of fluffy like. So damned quiet here! It got on a person's nerves. Just those faint sounds of someone moving around upstairs, someone taking pains not to make any noise. What were they so scared of making a noise for, anyway? It couldn't do any harm—now . . .

There was Miss Evans again. Those dresses they had to wear were kind of neat-looking, at that. How much a nurse had to look after—even when— even afterward . . . Now, what possible difference could it have made if he had taken the earlier train? The train might easily have been an hour late, or something might have happened. Why hadn't Mrs. Merriton worded that message differently? He
had thought she meant . . . well, as a matter of fact, he had come as soon as possible. Who could have foreseen that there wouldn't be any berths on that late train? Miss Evans again; he'd better speak to her; it would be the decent thing to do.

“Oh, Miss Evans,” he said suddenly, “have you—have you got a minute?”

“Yes.” The girl stopped and waited for him to speak. She was a nice-looking little thing. Had good-looking eyes. And quite a lot of color, too.

“Why, I wanted to thank you for what you did for Alice— for Miss Merriton. Mrs. Merriton said you had been very kind.”

“Yes, I'm sure, I only— Oh, it's so dreadful. She was so young.”

“Yes, it was terrible. I'm all broken up. You know we were— were—”

“I know. She used to talk about you a great deal.” There was a momentary pause. She was so quiet, and yet somehow she gave you the impression of a girl with a lot to her.

“I've never happened to see you around Ogden before,” he resumed.

“Oh, no; I just came over here a little while ago. I finished training at St. Luke's, and came here only a couple of months ago.”

“You're here for keeps, then?”

“I guess so.”

“Where do you—I suppose you stay here in town now?”

“Yes, I live at the Nurses' Home. A lot of us stay there.”

“I see . . . I'm in no shape to tell you how grateful I am to you, Miss Evans, but I'll look you up some time soon, when I'm—that is—”

“Surely.”

“Oh, Miss Evans.” It was Mrs. Merriton, calling from the hall.

As the girl left the room Carrington reached in his pocket for a little leather-covered address-book that he carried there. He opened the book and on one of the pages he wrote carefully, “Miss Evans, Nurses' Home, Winter Street.”

---

A Wild Day
By Oscar Williams

SHADOWS that blow through the grasses
As the shadows that move in the sea;
Clouds, through a wild, blue, beautiful sky,
Rolling silently;—
A tree like a glory in the sunlight
With leaves that glimmer and glance;
And far away the poised gray mountains
Like billows caught in a trance;
And a wind that roars and washes
Like a wild flood rushing by;
And in my heart a singing,
And words that cry.
Caterpillar and Butterfly

By Paul Eldridge

WHEN he was a caterpillar, he considered himself brother to the worm and the ant. He loved the solid earth, and the hard bark of trees. He hated passionately all winged beings—butterflies, and bees, and birds—all those that loved the dainty air more than the homely earth. He despised buzzing and humming and singing. He loved silence. In silence all great things were accomplished—feeding, battling, hoarding. Stalks and trunks were faithful and honest; leaves and petals were fickle and treacherous. In time, he was quite certain, the flying things—butterflies, and bees, and birds, would be exterminated—while worms and ants and caterpillars would continue to multiply until the earth would bend beneath their weight.

When he became a butterfly, he considered himself brother to the bee, and the sparrow, and the eagle. He loved the air that rocked like a sea, and had waves and tides. The black earth he did not deign to look upon. He alighted upon the perilous tips of petals and leaves. He loved the buzzing of bees, the music of birds, the gentle clatter of his own wings. All that crawled—ants, and caterpillars, and worms—the vermin of the world, he despised. He loved things that lived intensely, and died over night—perfume, and honey, and colour. He hated things that lived forever—bark of trees, and stalks and thorns. He was certain that before the end of Summer the vermin of the world would be crushed by hoofs or eaten by the beaks of birds; and that upon the endless Sea of Air that rocked and had waves and tides the winged things of the earth would sail in mighty hordes.

VANITY in a woman is not objectionable when it consists in her showing that she knows she is pretty. The vanity that is objectionable consists in her showing that she presumes other women know she is pretty.

GOD shows his keen sense of humour when he creates a woman without one.
I

AM not one who would say that environment counts for anything. I dislike the idea in the abstract, and I suspect it when it is applied to individual cases. "Of course, when one considers how she was brought up—"

Who has heard that phrase without a feeling of instinctive distrust? In nine cases out of ten environment, I would say, counts for precisely nothing. I am thoroughly convinced of the truth of this, as everyone must be who has given the subject even casual thought. And yet—by what other means is one to explain Paula Elston?

Is she, perhaps, the doubtful tenth—or hundredth—person to whom environment is everything; who is shaped and moulded and fed by her surroundings? Is she a mere hollow receptacle, empty of all save that which has been poured in from the outside; a sort of heroic perversion of the principle which in happier times was applied to the non-refillable bottle?

The subject becomes an increasingly gloomy one, and unnecessarily so, since this concerns Paula Elston. For Paula has inspired many people to a great variety of emotions, but never, I am convinced, to gloom. She has driven some to despair, no doubt, but always to despair of a stimulating sort; to an almost hilarious, hopelessness. Those who have a liking for facile explanations might call this the secret of her success.

For Paula Elston is the most successful woman in Barwick. Her enemies—she has the right number of enemies, and the right sort; they consolidate her position, give it its final strength—frankly admit her success. She is thirty-four years old, and I have known her since she was nine.

Her family moved to Rincon in 1896. They came from a town in the Upper Sacramento Valley, where the father had conducted a prosperous business in wheat. The Elstons built a house out near the end of Rincon's main residential street and began life in rather a grand style. Paula was the only child. I remember her first as a sedate little imp with yellow curls, seated in the carriage beside her father, who drove to the postoffice nearly every afternoon for his newspaper and mail. Mr. Elston was a man of no more than forty, but aloof in bearing and very dignified. He was never popular in Rincon; indeed, by most people he was actively disliked and when, nine years later, the crash came, there were few who expressed sympathy for him for having got himself ruined and disgraced.

But during his first years in Rincon he undoubtedly was one of the big men of the town. He built the Elston Block, a three-story structure, the lower floor of which was occupied by his own wheat-brokerage business. He was one of the organizers of the new water system, and during his third year in Rincon he became a director of the Kampf Bank. His first name was Gerald, and that for some reason added to his unpopularity; perhaps because he refused to conceal it behind an initial, as was customary among our business men of standing. He was Gerald Elston, not G. W. or G. P. or plain G. Elston. There seemed to be something indecent about the reckless ex-
posure of such a name; even, in some remote way, it was obscene. Moreover, he traveled frequently to San Francisco. Scarcely a week passed but that his carriage could be seen drawn up of an afternoon before the station, waiting for the five o'clock train, on which Gerald Elston would be returning from the city.

It is doubtful if Paula at that time was old enough to feel any of the results of her father's unpopularity. She did not go to the public schools of the town—another indictment against Gerald Elston—and as a consequence she saw nothing of children of her own age and so escaped their frank crudities. She was, I believe, a model of the childish virtues. She would sit in the Elston carriage before her father's office for an hour at a time with no sign of impatience, her hands crossed decorously in the lap of her starched dress, only casually interested in the happenings of the street, and very careful of her yellow curls. Like most children whose only models have been adults, she had, in the presence of other children, the bearing of a duchess among a group of incredibly awkward young stevedores and servant girls. It was with secret fury that the mothers of the town on May 5th of each year accompanied their own gangling children to Paula's birthday parties; never did they appear so hopeless, so perversely incapable of improvement as on those days!

One can imagine the delight of these suffering parents when it became known that the model Paula was a sham, her heart filled with the basest sort of deceit and corruption. The news leaked out one day through that immemorial outlet of family scandal, the kitchen door. The crime had something to do with periodic depredations upon a dish of bonbons which Mrs. Elston habitually kept upon a shelf in her bedroom. Suspicion had turned naturally to Paula, who, with an appearance of innocence that covered unsuspected depths of guile, cleared herself and implicated Mary Midge, known in the Elston household as the upstairs girl. Mary Midge, a devotee in her leisure hours to Nicholas Carter, thereupon prepared a trap, in the form of a chair placed conveniently near the dresser. Upon this she placed a thin coating of ashes, and when, several hours later, an examination revealed small footprints, the downfall of Paula was accomplished.

It was several years after this explosion of her spurious reputation for perfection that Paula again achieved a moment of fame in Rincon. She was then a girl of thirteen or fourteen, thin and quiet, and more graceful than is usual in girls of her age. In Rincon she was known as not strong. In consequence of this lack of strength, her attendance at the convent school was limited to the morning sessions. Her afternoons at home were intended to be periods of recuperation.

It was with some surprise, therefore, that Paula's father, driving one afternoon to the station upon one of his trips to San Francisco, discerned a familiar red-lined cape before the window of the boxoffice of the Lyceum Theater. A repertoire company, called the New York Players, that week was offering a variety of popular favorites. On that Thursday matinee "The Curse of Man"—billed as greater than "Ten Nights in a Barroom"—was playing. Now Paula, that afternoon, according to her own word, was at home resting in her room. She had declared this intention across the luncheon-table hardly an hour before Gerald Elston, passing the theater, had caught the red flare of her cape.

I can picture Paula making that announcement; the transparent frankness of her eyes as she gazed across the table at her father, then slipped from her chair, kissed her parents dutifully, and followed, no doubt, by their eyes, walked through to the hall and ascended the stairs, one hand upon the polished rail. Nothing, I am sure, could have been more guileless than her manner as she had made that exit. The child-like purity of her face did not merely
PAULA

invite belief; to have doubted her would have been to doubt the essential innocence of childhood itself. I can picture her expression thus clearly because I chanced to see Gerald Elston lead her from the theater to his carriage on the curb, and she wore then precisely that manner; the perfect figure of one who is triumphant in adversity.

I pause here, struck by the futility of attempting to put down reminiscences of so contemporary a figure as Paula Elston. She is, as I have said, thirty-four years old, and she has been married six years. Perhaps I should refer to her by her post-nuptial name, which is Hardison. But the success which has come to her as Mrs. Hardison is the result merely of the curious fund of knowledge acquired, of, I may say, technique developed while she was Paula Elston.

One marvels at the deliberate, sure rate of her progress toward success. Almost, one can imagine her as a little girl pondering some addition to her store of knowledge and expressing her thoughts in such words as these: "This looks promising. Worthy of investigation, at any rate. Yes, I'll give it a trial. Who knows? I may have use for it when I have become a successful wife." It would, certainly, be of interest to know the actual substance of her early reveries, for one might learn then how much of her preparation was with the object plainly in view; how much was carried forward under the less definite promptings of mere instinct.

II

Although I had known Paula Elston almost from the first hour of her arrival at Rincon, it was not until the failure of her father's grain-brokerage business that I began to gain an understanding of what I may term the technique—the semi-conscious technique—of her campaign. She had no faculty that enabled her inevitably to choose the right course; no happy instinct for success. She had, in fact, to feel her way forward, progressing patiently over a path of blunders and experiments. But she was not one to make a mistake a second time. If a mistake was repeated it was done with the scrupulous care of a scientist who wishes to confirm the apparent result of a previous test. When there was no doubt, and the thing was proved a failure, she wiped it with a single gesture from the slate.

The Elston failure descended upon Rincon with a mighty shock. Three men were brought one morning from San Francisco to go over the books of the company, and throughout that day crowds gathered before the Elston Block and looked in through the plate-glass windows of the office. Rumors of a fifty-thousand, of a two-hundred-thousand-dollar shortage circled the town in swift succession. Two years before, Gerald Elston had converted his brokerage business—still very prosperous—into a stock company and a score of townspeople had invested in it, Gerald Elston remaining as president. He remained, indeed, until the arrival of the three certified accountants, whom he greeted urbanely and saw well to work. He disappeared then completely until the following night, when, his beard shaven, he stepped from a train at Yuma, Arizona, from which point he had hoped to cross into Mexico.

I talked with Paula Elston during the midst of the turmoil which followed this affair. She had been away to school and had come back now apparently only because her mother had insisted upon it. We walked the tree-sheltered length of Jefferson Street, and I heard of the wreck of the family fortunes as it appeared to Paula.

"It seems certain that we are wiped out," she said. "Nothing was in mother's name, not even the house or the balance in the bank. And, of course, I haven't a thing, not enough jewelry to make it worth while selling. Everything will go to the creditors. Can you imagine that? We will not have enough even to leave this town; we'll have to
stay here. My schooldays, of course—"

She ended with a gesture that indicated the airy nature of her future schooldays.

She was eighteen. She walked with a stride at once active and graceful, some of the disdain she had worn in the carriage as a child still evident in the poise of her head, the free swing of her arms. A girl, even then, of real distinction. We reached the Elston house, the square, lumpy structure which gave the effect of having had its skin drawn too tightly about it, and I passed Paula's purchases to her across the gate. We had met as she had emerged from a store downtown. She extended her gloved hand; I was going back to the city that same afternoon.

"I wonder," she said, "if you realize your fortune in escaping this place? I had planned to leave, too; since I can remember I have been planning it. Father always listened to me; we might have moved in another year or two. If only he had deeded mother the house! Nothing could have touched it then. We could have sold it and moved down to the bay—"

I walked back down Jefferson Street. I had known Paula Elston since she was nine, and her attitude now did not puzzle me. I have said that she had no happy instinct for success. Her superb adaptability, her power to profit by a mistake once made; from this alone she drew her remarkable poise and surety. It was only when confronted by something new, something unprepared for, that she acted upon pure instinct. And pure instinct with her was invariably wrong. In regard to her father's failure, I was sure that when next I saw her that instinctive attitude of frank selfishness would have responded to Paula's sense of observation and fallen into more conventional lines.

I was not mistaken. It would have been difficult to recognize in her the frankly bitter and wholly selfish person I had left on Jefferson Street a month before. Paula met me at the doorway of the bulging house and we went to what in those days was her favorite haunt, a deep alcove window that faced the east, commanding a view of the river and a succession of foothills that sloped off to the valley floor. The town was invisible; from that one point no houses could be seen.

Paula leaned back in her chair and for a time searched this prospect with interest. Her attitude was one that might be adopted by a convalescent or a semi-invalid; her face turned toward the window, her fine profile between me and the outer light.

To my surprise she talked of immaterial things, passing leisurely from trifle to trifle while I listened with growing irritation. Gerald Elston's trial had been in progress during my absence; evidences of his unscrupulousness had piled up against him from a dozen sources. Paula, I knew, had spent an entire afternoon upon the witness-stand in the packed and dingy courtroom downtown. I remembered how, on Jefferson Street, she had poured out her thoughts, for the mere satisfaction, apparently, of putting them into words, and her attitude now seemed the height of willful perversity. The incredible girl actually began what promised to be an exhaustive account of a vacation trip, two years old, to Hawaii; an absolutely puerile account of deck games and the arrangement of staterooms, and who had been seasick.

"I don't believe you are interested," she said, observing my discomfort at last.

I fought down a grin.

"I am interested much more in your plans for your next vacation," I said.

She resumed her interested study of the foothills beyond the river. "I have no plans for the future," she said.

Her tone was intended as a gentle rebuke, but I was not yet ready to forget the outrageous half hour I had passed through.

"The last time I saw you," I reminded her, "you had no lack of plans."

Paula turned and looked full into my face. I am sure that my reference
to her vehemence that day was the last thing she had expected to hear. Possibly she herself had nearly forgotten that her present attitude in regard to her father was not her original one. I have said that Paula's mistakes were never repeated; that having been proved mistakes, they were blotted from the slate. She was disconcerted now at my having caused the reappearance of a discarded figure, confronting her with an attitude that was dead and in her mind already unreal and nebulous.

III

I saw now how impossible was any expectation that Paula would discuss her plans with the frankness she had used upon our previous meeting. She had now, in fact, no plans. Her views were thoroughly idiotic and conventional. She refused to look beyond the trial. The trial itself she referred to, I remember, as "terrible." She gave the impression of having been overwhelmed, of not knowing where to turn; the conventional figure of innocence crushed to earth.

This attitude, I found presently, had been accepted throughout the town. Paula Elston was clearly the romantic figure of the trial. Everyone seemed to have made the discovery that Paula — frequently it was "poor" Paula — was free from blame; that she who had done nothing was being made to suffer along with the guilty. She must have made an unforgettable picture on the witness-stand; her distinguished bearing, a look of aloof suffering upon her beautiful, pale face. It had been impossible not to be impressed. The effect of it all, curiously, had been to foster increased bitterness toward Gerald Elston, who obviously deserved no such daughter, and had proved himself doubly a scamp by causing her this unpleasantness. The attorneys for the defense, observing this unexpected result, had banished Paula from the courtroom during the remainder of the trial.

Whatever was accomplished by the downfall of Gerald Elston, this much is certain: that Paula emerged from it in triumph. That she herself realized her enormous gain in prestige there can be no doubt. One afternoon during the week that followed the close of the trial I talked with her for a moment when we met upon the street downtown. I was returning to the city and was on my way to the station.

"You know," she said, referring to this, "that I had intended leaving Rincon. I told you that before."

I nodded encouragingly. For her to leave was, I felt, the best plan.

"But, of course," she hurried on, "that's out of the question now."

I could not tell if she was thinking of the financial difficulties of such a change, for she and her mother had, in fact, been left almost penniless, or if she had in mind some conventional foolishness about facing it out. In my doubt I could do no more than murmur politely that to stay perhaps would be as good a plan as any.

"Because," I added, to take some of the seeming disinterest from my reply, "all this—excitement will be forgotten very soon."

The words were no sooner said than I was conscious that I had gained her closest attention. She regarded me for a moment with the sort of suspended expression one adopts while mentally weighing a new and surprising impression. She smiled then and said lightly, "Of course! These nine-day wonders! They blow over, don't they?"

The truth was clear at once that Paula had not considered the obvious fact that her present very comforting prestige was not going to last. After we had parted I caught sight of her slim, active figure progressing through the crowd toward Jefferson Street, and I found myself wondering what life ultimately holds for the Paula Elstons of the earth.

So it came about that Paula, after all, left Rincon. Despite my prediction, the town's interest in her did not at once die after the trial itself had be-
come a memory. Paula still retained her position, a sort of appealing and passive heroine, when after seven months she and her mother left Rincon for Barwick.

IV

The Barwick idea was Paula's own, but she, after all, was merely following what had become an established custom. A dozen years ago Barwick suddenly began to experience an influx of a curious character; became the Mecca of a strange cult.

I doubt if another town in the country has known anything of precisely the same nature. Suddenly, and without apparent reason, it became the custom for the women of ruined households to come to Barwick and open student boarding-houses. How so senseless a custom started no one knows, but its hold was like iron. From all over the state the wives of defaulters and families of embezzlers and corrupt county officials came and opened boarding-houses at Barwick, until presently the college town was dotted with such establishments. "She will go to Barwick, of course," this came to be the accepted formula in the interior towns, voiced to the accompaniment of the slamming of prison doors.

Paula and her mother arrived at the time this influx was at its height. They had been established two years in the gloomy clapboard house south of the campus when I made my first acquaintance with Paula in her new surroundings.

I had been dubious of this enterprise from the first. The place was called the Brookside. It was, of course, beside no brook, one knew instinctively that it would not be beside a brook; a brook, indeed, would have been resented as an incongruity. There were twenty students completing dinner at two long tables in the dining-room. The place was inexpressively dreary. Paula was nowhere to be seen. Mrs. Elston, harassed and futile, watched over two waitresses who were carrying in dessert, pink mounds of gelatin, and depositing the dishes with quick gestures before the boarders, replying with facile familiarity to those who addressed them.

Later, when Paula returned and we sat together in the little room she called her office, we heard the boarders surge back into the sitting-room. A piano dinned against the wall not six feet from where we sat. The screen door at the front of the house slammed incessantly; the rattle of careless dishwashing came from the rear.

Paula leaned back in her chair, quite unchanged in the midst of all this. I think it was then that I first grew convinced that there was something which could properly be called remarkable about her; that she was more than merely unusual. She had poise and serenity. She was as untouched now, as confident and sure of herself as she had been as a little girl sitting in the carriage in front of the Elston Block. And I knew suddenly that she was a success.

It was obvious that the Brookside was no less than a tragedy; another example of the perverse failure of everything Paula touched when she was forced to depend for guidance upon pure instinct. The remarkable thing is that she had not long ago lost all confidence in herself. She had rented this house, sign and all, and had hung the notice: "Board by the Day and Week," below the gilt "Brookside," and had waited for the tables to fill. And when the tables had filled she had taken the notice in.

These two gestures completed her interest in regard to the Brookside's clientele. Having filled the tables, her concern was to feed the boarders, to collect the weekly bills and pay the money out again to the servants and tradesmen. The house had filled naturally with the dregs and sweepings of the college community; with rabbit-faced freshmen who had not got their bearings, with depressing individuals who ate there because the house was near the library or simply because they...
had started to eat there and were physically too lazy to change, and with the derelicts and drifters who had failed to gain entrance even into the better boarding-houses.

The Brookside continued in operation for four years after my visit to Paula that evening, and then, in 1913, the Brookside failed ingloriously. For three days the landlord vied with the butcher and the grocer in seizing what he could from the wreckage, and the dairyman, the baker and a half dozen others were vociferous because nothing was left for them. The startled freshmen, the grinds and the campus loafers drifted to other shabby boarding-houses, and Barwick, which a generation earlier had grown cynical through overlong contemplation of boarding-houses, displayed scarcely a ripple of interest.

Nearly six years Paula had spent at the Brookside in an atmosphere of three meals daily, of the tinny piano, of giggling, familiar waitresses and the sorry procession of students who filled her tables. And when I heard of the failure I pictured Paula in the midst of it, a heroic and undefeated figure, untouched and triumphant, and I knew that I was not wrong.

During the year that followed, and until she married, Paula worked as a salesgirl in a drygoods store on Center Street. Here again she exhibited her incapacity to act in an emergency with anything approaching good judgment; the fatal imperfection that was visible in all her instinctive decisions. She had emerged from the ruin of the Brookside with her laurels about her; positively she had emerged a heroine. At a mere gesture a dozen positions might have been opened to her. And surely she might have married very well. I can recall no time since Paula ceased to wear her hair down her back that she might not have married very well. But on the day the Brookside was closed she had seen the sign in the window of the store on Center Street, and she had taken the position and remained there a full year.

There is no reason why she should not now have appeared a pathetic figure of failure. In truth, she appeared nothing of the sort; she lived through that year with what can be described only as triumph. And then she married John Hardison, an underpaid instructor in one of the science departments, and went to live with him in a rented cottage. It seemed a final gesture, the capping of a life of preliminary failures with this last and permanent failure. John Hardison had no money, no ambition, no prospects; it was one of those foredoomed marriages.

Paula, as I have said, has been married six years, and, as I have said, she is acknowledged the most successful woman in Barwick. Last week I sat opposite her in the front room of the cottage and frankly studied her face. She gazed back at me with an unclouded countenance, a cool and serene gaze, and it came to me suddenly that her success was no mystery. Throughout a lifetime that had seemed a long repetition of the word failure she had been consistently triumphant. And presently the truth that was beneath this became clear to me: that Paula’s success was something entirely independent of her surroundings, independent of events, of the rise and fall of the fortunes of those about her; yes, and of her own fortunes. I recalled the trial back at Rincon, I recalled her as she had sat that evening in the office of the Brookside, and I recalled the little girl I had seen hustled from the theater years before.

And always I saw Paula triumphant, Paula successful—not in spite of adversity, not because of it—successful merely because she was Paula, and because Paula and success for some obscure reason are destined to go hand in hand through life.
Popularity

By William Drayham

The great Oak, the incomparable Giant of the Forest, lay, struck by lightning, rotting in the road-way. A million ants and numberless worms were creeping and crawling upon him. They praised him, calling him noble and sturdy and generous. Birds, however, were rocking themselves and singing on the branches of other trees.

The White Lilies of Holiness

By John McClure

Saint Andrew is a holy man.
His voice is like a knell;
"The white lilies of holiness
May not be plucked in hell."

Saint Thomas is a grey friar.
His words are without mirth:
"The white lilies of holiness
May not be plucked on earth."

And tenderly they show me
(For neither understands)
The white lilies of holiness
They pluck with quiet hands.

Saint Andrew is a holy man,
Saint Thomas a grey friar—
But the blown bubbles of the world
Are nearer my desire.
MON ami Balochard vient de prendre une énergique détermination: il se présente aux élections législatives prochaines.

Il se présente; Balochard, d'abord pour épater le voisin Bignol apothicaire, et le petit Ratibois, invétérés, qui, depuis l'élection du député Boche, font des mamours indistinctement au curé, à l'instituteur et au sous-préfet.

Il se présente aussi parce que Boche, ce fameux Boche dont on parle tant, qui, pendant sa dernière campagne, se faisait fort de décrocher la lune, n'a rien décroché du tout, si ce n'est quinze mille livres de rentes pour lui, et, pour sa fille, un mari blasonné.

Vraiment, se moque-t-il assez des électeurs, ce Boche !

Dans son gilet, depuis tantôt douze ans qu'il siège au Parlement, Balochard pleure comme une Madeleine: Mon cher Député! par ci; Mon cher Député! par là. Mais ouïche ! Peine perdue... Monsieur Boche n'entend pas: Monsieur Boche est affligé d'une soudée implacable!

Pourtant, que demande-t-il, Balochard? Est-ce un bureau de tabacs, une perception, une de ces mille et une bagatelles auxquelles tout citoyen bien pensant se fait un devoir de prétendre? Non! Pas même une insignifiante sinécure! Sa modestie est inouïe. Il n'a qu'un rêve, un tout petit rêve, un rêve de rien du tout: avoir les palmes!

Ah! si on avait voulu lui donner les palmes!

Dire pue maintenant, au lieu d'être Balochard tout court, il serait "Mon-
sieur Balochard," celui qu'on respecte, auquel les femmes font des sourires, et qu'il pourrait se regorger, en passant dans les rues, comme cette canaille de Ratibois, que les gens saluent très bas depuis qu'il est décoré, et qui se croit le droit, à cause de sa boutonnière en fleur, de parler toujours plus fort que les autres!

Ah! oui, canaille, le Ratibois! Et le Boche donc! Et tout le monde! Il n'y a qu'un homme intègre: lui, Balochard.

Ah! Balochard! Si on le connaissait! Si on voulait le connaître!... Mais patience... Ce n'est pas sur son compte, qu'on pourrait faire des ragots comme on en fait, par exemple, sur le compte de ce pauvre Bignol, dont la femme, de l'avis de tous, est une cocotte. D'abord, il est célibataire, Balochard. Et puis, il a des principes: il ne triche jamais au jeu qu'avec les imbéciles, et, s'il se saoule, c'est seulement une fois par an, le jour du 14 juillet. Enfin, qu'il devienne un jour député: on verra si c'est lui qui sera égoïste, mauvais, et s'il refusera les palmes à un ami!... Allons donc! il a le cœur autrement placé que le Boche. ... On devrait savoir ça. On devrait l'estimer. Vive Balochard!

Quand il songe ainsi aux qualités qu'il a, Balochard se sent tout attendri.

Et déjà, il s'imagine les murs de la circonscription couverts d'affiches multicolores, avec ces mots en lettres d'une aune: "Balochard, candidat!") et il se figur l'enthousiasme des électeurs, d'avoir un homme comme lui...
pour les représenter, et il voit la tête de Boche, atterré devant une pareille rivalité, et la figure bilieuse du petit Ratibois qui se remue et gueule comme s'il avait le feu au derrière !
Et ma foi, il n'y tient plus—le tableau est trop amusant!—il se tape sur les cuisses à grands coups de poing, et il se tord de rire, et c'est tout juste s'il lui reste assez de souffle pour murmurer, d'une voix qui hoquette et qui s'étrange:
—"... Tout de même!... C'est-y bien joué!..."

Dust Remembering

By Maxwell Anderson

LEAVES fell into the path untroubled
And woodmice came and went in the night,
Rains fell, it was long between winter and winter,
And the days built years out of dark and bright.

Not a step where the vines have tangled;
The mound is eaten away with snows;
If the voice could lift there would be no answer
While blackberries come and the summer goes.

Woman dear, have you still remembered?
It is long, it is late; the life runs cold
In the hollow earth where your step would echo
Should you come hungering now as of old.

Leaves fall into the path in autumn
And woodmice race through the trembling spring...
It was long ago; it is well forgotten;
Oh, forgive me, dead, for remembering.

WOMEN are of two breeds: those who are trying to verify floating rumours, and those who start the floating.
Barrie, Guitry and Some Others

By George Jean Nathan

I

The genial Professor William Lyon Phelps, Yale's literary Hefflefinger and champion intercollegiate endorser, now turns from his Monday endorsement of Blasco Ibáñez, Johan Bojer and Sanatogen, his Tuesday endorsement of Maeterlinck, Arthur Somers Roche and Pompeian Massage Cream, and his Wednesday matinée endorsement of Rose Macauley, Maxwell Bodenheim and Poroskinit Undershirts, to J. M. Barrie. "Barrie," proclaims the Professor, who in his comprehensive catalogue of testimonials has included even the somewhat overrated George Jean Nathan, "is the foremost English-writing dramatist of our time, and his plays, taken together, make the most important contributions to the English drama since Sheridan. He unites the chief qualities of his contemporaries, and yet the last word to describe his work would be the word eclectic. For he is the most original of them all. He has the intellectual grasp of Galsworthy, the moral earnestness of Jones, the ironical mirth of Synge, the unearthly fantasy of Dunsany, the consistent logic of Ervine, the wit of Shaw, the technical excellence of Pinero. And in addition to these qualities, he has a combination of charm and tenderness possessed by no other man." Which, rolling an eye back over the Professor's grand total of 27,862 endorsements since March 1, 1917, may be said to be a trifle more fulsome than even his testimonials in behalf of Henry Van Dyke, Cyrus Townsend Brady, Ahmed Abdullah and the Gem Safety Razor.

This marshaling of Barrie's multiple and stupendous geniuses appears in an essay the introduction to which reads as follows: "Perhaps the most intelligent attitude to take toward the plays of J. M. Barrie is unconditional surrender. If one unreservedly yields one's mind and heart to their enfolding charm, then one will understand them." An introduction typical of most of the critical hypotheses and appraisals of Barrie and which, alas, cruelly betrays such violent partisans as the amiable Professor. The paradox of "intelligent attitude" and "unreserved yielding of one's mind" gives away the bride and tells the story: a logic quite as pretty as that which would maintain that the most intelligent attitude to take toward the novels of Hall Caine is one of unconditional surrender. For it is plain that if one unreservedly yields one's intelligence to the novels of the Manx Harold Bell Wright, as the Professor bids one do in the instance of the plays of Barrie, those novels may also seem the most important contribution to English literature since Thackeray.

Most of the criticism of Barrie pursued this blind and amorous manner. Barrie is not criticized; he is caressed. He is viewed not as a subject for deliberate analysis and appraisement, as all other dramatists are viewed, but much in the spirit of "Home, Sweet Home," the Declaration of Independence, Edith Cavell, and mother. He is the belle amie, the inamorata, of modern Anglo-Saxon dramatic criticism, the Florence Nightingale of the modern Anglo-Saxon theater. Arguments that are in specific instances used against other dramatists are in the selfsame instances lavishly employed in his favour. Thus, Chesterton's "Magic" is criticized for the very qualities for which Barrie's "Peter Pan" is eulogized,
Strindberg's "Dream Play" for the same technical qualities for which Barrie's "A Kiss for Cinderella" is praised, and Arnold Bennett's "Milestones" for the long lapses of time, allegedly inimical to the dramatic unities, for which Barrie's "Mary Rose" is in certain quarters hurrahed. The detached intellectual point of view of Galsworthy and the moral earnestness of Jones, regarded in each instance as somewhat damaging to the best effect of the plays of these dramatists, suddenly, when attributed to Barrie, become assets. Shaw is severely criticized for taking far fewer technical liberties with his medium than Barrie has taken; the latter has, more than any other modern English-speaking dramatist, disregarded the accepted rules of dramatic composition; "Peter Pan" and "Mary Rose" are to Shaw's technique what Georg Kaiser's "Morning Until Midnight" is to Pinero's "Preserving Mr. Panmure." "A Kiss for Cinderella," written by anyone other than Barrie, would have been snickered off the stage. And the same with "Mary Rose." (Incidentally and apropos of nothing, that Barrie and Daisy Ashford are one is pretty well established by the parallels and duplications in the court scenes in "A Kiss for Cinderella" and "The Young Visitors").

It is the commonest claim in behalf of Barrie's preëminence that his plays, "because of his imagination that has played on the things which are common to all men in all ages," will outlive those of such a dramatist as, say, Shaw in the repertoire of the English-speaking theatre. It might similarly, and with the same measure of truth, be claimed in behalf of the preëminence of Mrs. Henry Wood that, because her imagination played on the things which are common to all men in all ages, her "East Lynne" has outlived in the repertoire of the English-speaking theatre the plays of such contemporaries as, say, the translated Meilhac, Labiche and Barrière. Or that the greater endurance of "La Dame aux Camélias" makes "La Dame aux Camélias" a finer play than "Les Faux Bonshommes" or "Le Voyage de M. Perrichon" which were produced at about the same time. Endurance and quality are not always bedfellows. "Charley's Aunt" has outlived three-quarters of the better plays of the time of its birth, and "Uncle Tom's Cabin" will doubtless outlive all the American plays (save perhaps such kindred masterpieces as "Ben Hur" and "Way Down East") written since Hattie Stowe's day. That one or two of Barrie's plays will endure is very likely. But these plays, notably "Peter Pan," will endure not, say, as "Le Misanthrope" has endured, but as "Little Red Riding Hood" and "Jack the Giant Killer." Or, in another way of putting it, as the worst fairy tale of the Grimms will outlive the best realistic tale of Hermann Sudermann. The question is not one strictly of art and quality, but of psychic soothing power and universal applicability. Just so has the mustard plaster outlived Népomucène Lemercier's "Pinto."

The Barrie dervishes permit nothing to stand in the way of their canonization; they drag up artillery from the most bizarre quarters and fire indiscriminately to the right and left. Not to succumb whole-heartedly to Barrie is, in their decision, akin to standing out against daily bathing and the Monroe Doctrine. A vulgar and anti-social theatrical act, much like keeping one's hat on when the curtain goes up or talking during a death scene. The peculiar nature of the pro-Barrie artillery finds illustration in such jocosities as the New York Times' recent critical contrasting of Barrie and Shaw wherein the latter was peremptorily disposed of with the remark, "Shaw, while he has gradually been able to gather about him a sufficiently large public that understand his idiom, has never persuaded any other playwrights to use it," the Times presumably not being privy to the names of such playwrights as Granville Barker, Wedekind, Macdonald Hastings, Schnitzler (in "Professor Bernhardi"), Otto Soyka, H. Müller, Brieux, Felix Salten, Leo Birinski, Lennox Robinson (in "Patriots"), Freksa, the Rubinstein...
who wrote "Consequences," Gabriel Trarieux, and the Americans Tom Barry (in "The Upstart," that regrettably slighted play) and Lawrence Langner (in "The Family Exit"). And, in supplementary illustration, to return to our Yale friend, the bomb: "For sheer audacity, it would be difficult to parallel the opening of 'What Every Woman Knows.' The curtain rises and not a word is spoken for seven minutes. To conceive and to insist on such a situation is an indication of how much confidence the playwright had in himself, and in his audience. His confidence was justified, though it would be foolhardy for another to imitate it." Although it may come as something of a shock to the good Phelps, the fact remains—unless my memory goes back on me—that he may in this paragraph substitute for "What Every Woman Knows" a play called "Broadway Jones," and for Barrie the name of George M. Cohan.

I suppose that no man has had more enjoyment from certain of Barrie's plays than I. I have seen "Peter Pan" half a dozen times, and will doubtless see it half a dozen times more. "The Admirable Crichton," "Alice-Sit-by-the-Fire," "The Legend of Leonora," "The Twelve Pound Look," these and yet others have constituted pleasant evenings in the theater for me. Good plays, all; but first-rate plays? Hardly. Of them all, "Peter Pan" perhaps comes closest to the high level. The rest, at their best, are meritorious second-raters; at their worst—the worst of "Mary Rose," for instance—the sourest eighth-rate flubdub. If Shaw's trick, as Mencken has put it, is a statement of the obvious in terms of the scandalous, Barrie's may be described as a statement of the sentimental in terms of the mildly cynical. This is a shrewd trick, and one that never, or rarely ever, fails in the theater. It is also a trick that rarely fails to hypnotize the critics. Holding out against the purely sentimental by way of proving themselves so many coldly reasoning Nietzsches, they are hornswoggled by the screen of mild cynicism and brought to terms. And, thus hornswoggled, they mistake the agreeable and soothing evening spent in the theater for a sure sign of genius behind the footlights. Barrie is a sort of effeminate Schnitzler. Both frequently work in much the same fundamental manner; but where Schnitzler, a fine artist, stands above his marionettes and out of his catholic understanding of human frailties resolutely manipulates the strings that control them, Barrie, merely a fine artisan, too often confuses himself with his marionettes, mingles amongst them, and becomes tangled up in the wires. The criticism of Shaw and Wilde, that every character in a Shaw or Wilde play talks like Shaw or Wilde, applies as well to Barrie. Barrie, however, cleverly deceives his critics in this regard by the simple device of utilizing the Hanlon Brothers' "Fantasma" scenery and technique, or by the equally simple device, as in "The Admirable Crichton," of playing Shaw and Wilde without chairs. The scenery moves; the lights do fancy tricks; the actors, instead of quietly sitting down and making epigrams, crack their whimsies while suspended on wires in mid-air; and the onlooking critics, bedazzled by the excitement of the focus pocus, fail to observe that their loved one is doing the precise thing that they loudly condemned in Wilde and still loudly condemn in Shaw.

Barrie, in short, is a very agreeable playwright whose personal weaknesses, being common to many of his critics, are subconsciously converted by these critics into virtues. Their own sentimentality is echoed in his, and their own protective colouration of assumed cynicism is reflected in his. It is not Barrie whom they admire so much as it is themselves. Where a dramatist like Shaw is on to them, and cruelly gives them away, Barrie, being one of them and like them, protects them and amiably keeps their secret. A gentleman . . . an excellent showman . . . an often winning and skilful playwright . . . a second-rate genius.

"Mary Rose," his latest work, marks the climax of the Scotch Maeterlinck's
disintegration, the first unmistakable symptoms of which were detected some seven or eight years ago and thereafter showed a successive positive reaction in "A Kiss for Cinderella," "Old Friends," "Rosy Rapture," "The Truth About the Russian Dancers," and "Dear Brutus." This "Mary Rose," indeed, is Barrie unconsciously travestying Barrie; the Barrie technique suffering from auto-intoxication. All the much lauded Barrie qualities, the old "charm," "wistfulness," "eerie fancy" and "delicate imagination," are here assembled and raised to the nth. The "charm" is laid on with a shovel; the "wistfulness" and "eerie fancy" are poured in with a fire hose; and the general proceedings are imaginative to the point of idiocy, as, for example, when the world-battered soldier son takes the ghost of his mother on his lap, fondles her and addresses her as "ghostie." The basic idea of the play (to Professor Phelps' mind doubtless suggestive of the intellectual grasp of Galsworthy) rests in the profoundly philosophical thesis that love does not last forever. This thesis Barrie has developed crazy-quilt fashion in a play that is so exaggeratedly fanciful as to be almost inarticulate. It is as if Barrie had succumbed to the Expressionismus species of dramaturgy and had sought to practise the form without having assimilated its principles. I venture to say that were the play transferred from the stage of the Empire Theater to the Winter Garden, cast with Winter Garden mimes and played perfectly straight and literally, any person who had not seen it before would vote it a searching and extremely jocose burlesque of Barrie. The impression one gets from the play is of watching Prof. Mysto, the hypnotist, astound the country-jakes by making the local grocery boy (bribed with a dollar to act as a "plant") believe that he is an angel. It is silly stuff; it explodes a considerable portion of the Barrie balloon that critics these many years have been assiduously and rapturously inflating; it brings one to turn again to a closer scrutiny of its author's antecedent plays that one has admired, and to ponder . . . and to ponder . . .

Miss Ruth Chatterton and Mr. Tom Nesbitt have the leading roles in the Empire production. The former is a personable actress whose performance of the second act is appropriately simple and hence fetching, but whose general work is more usually marred by a metallic precision and an exaggerated savoir faire.

II

When, ten or twelve years ago, I first began writing of Sacha Guitry, the reviewers of the newspapers had at me with the periodically still persistent notion that I was once again inventing names of foreign celebrities by way of showing off my great information and wisdom. I have yet to publish a book of criticism among the names that I have thus been, and am still, accused of making up in order to achieve a reputation for wide experience and sagacity are those of Romain Coolus ("doubtless a purely mythical playwright"—The Springfield, Mass., Republican), Sil Vara ("obviously, from its very sound, a sheer invention of Nathan's"—The Brooklyn Eagle), Robert Dieudonné ("another of Mr. Nathan's efforts to be smart and in-the-know"—The New York Tribune), Lothar Schmidt ("a name conjured up out of the thin air to make an impression"—The Detroit News), to say nothing (in the past) of Rip, Molnar, Heltai, Földes, Bracco, Dreyer, Dunsany, Salten, Bousquet, et al., and (today) of Rittner, Soyka, Martos, Ludwig Biro, Felix Gandera, René Fauchois, Louis Verneuil, Freksa, and eight or ten others. Though Guitry has lately become locally identified more or less as an actual person—through the production, last season, of his "Sleeping Partners" and, this season, of his "Deburau"—little appears to be yet known of him.

Called "the darling of Paris," this Guitry, son to Lucien, is the most consistently amusing and interesting young man writing at the present time for the French stage. A fellow of literally as-
tonishing versatility, his varied talent has produced what is perhaps the most diverting satirical comedy written in France since de Caillavet’s and de Fiers’ “Le Roi” and the best biographical drama since Maurice Donnay’s “Le Ménage de Molière,” not to mention a number of excellent farces, a brace of sly librettos, and the most spirited piece of mockery since Lucien Gleize’s “Le Veau d’Or.” Though not an important dramatist, estimating him from the top level, Guitry fils is an extraordinarily deft and diverting one. There is in him something of Schnitzler’s blithe penetration, of the modern young German comedy school’s satirical grasp, of the delicate drollery of a much-multiplied Clare Kummer, and of the keen dramatic sense of the best of the Englishmen. His many plays are, with one or two exceptions, not finished pieces of writing, but they are uniformly interesting because of this lack of finish rather than in spite of it. They have an invaluable air of spontaneity, of a story told casually. Written most often in the form of three one-act plays strung together with a slight thread, they comprise in the aggregate the best light diversion that the Paris stage has vouchsafed since the heyday of the superior Caillavet-Flers combination and, in the instances of such more sober plays as “Pasteur” and “Deburau,” as sound entertainment as that stage has offered since 1910.

“Deburau,” admirably produced in America by Mr. Belasco, who seems gradually to be abandoning his old meticulous Childs’ restaurant producing technique for something more imaginative, more delicate and finer, is Guitry in one of his surpriseful moods: the mood of sentimentalist. But the sentimental Guitry is not less engaging than the satirical or buffoonish Guitry; there is quality to his sentiment, and a tonic leaven of reserve and wit. This play, dealing with the career of the so-called prince of pantomimists, is often eloquent, often moving, often excellently dramatic (as in the novel and very effective curtain to Act II wherein the youthful Marie Duplessis, the original of Marguerite Gautier, lady of the camellias, introduces her lover—and the audience—to her latest conquest: “Monsieur Jean-Gaspard Deburau, permit me to present—Monsieur Armand Duval”) —and always, save for a dull twenty minutes in Act III, prepossessing. The translation by Granville Barker is as inept as one familiar with Barker’s past excursions into the verse form might expect it to be, but the Guitry text manages somehow, nevertheless, to make itself felt. Lionel Atwill is the local Deburau and, while always a Piccadilly Roumanian, acquits himself creditably. Miss Elsie Mackay is an icy but convincingly lovely Camille, and the balance of the troupe has been notably well selected. Mr. Belasco has done a first-rate job.

The refreshing Caillavet-Flers, to whom I have alluded, at last find their debonnaire comedy, “Papa,”—for years regularly announced as a vehicle for John Drew and patiently awaited by at least a portion of that actor’s public through a succession of feeble English importations—come to the American stage under the idiotic title of “Transplanting Jean.” The second act of this play is as rich in delicate humour as anything that the estimable collaborators ever set their hands to. A satirical fling at illegitimacy placed in a romantic frame, the whole enriched with some exceptionally amusing commentary on love and life and some equally exceptional dexterous comedy writing, the play—once it gets past its heavy first act—is another evidence of what the world theater lost in the way of gaiety when death robbed the brilliant collaborating duo of one of its pens. In all the writing for the modern French comedy stage there is no better example of skill than the scene in this play wherein the fiancée of the illegitimate son recounts to the lad’s Don Juan of a father her rainy day temptations, to the Don’s periodic philosophical interjections. Arthur Byron again proves himself a valid comedian in the papa rôle, and Miss Margaret Lawrence, though naturally alien to the rôle of the fiancée, contrives
nonetheless to extract a fair share of its juices. A play that, however poorly staged, is worth seeing.

III

Zona Gale's play made from her book, "Miss Lulu Bett," suggests a novelized drama rather than a dramatized novel. The hand of the novelist lies heavily upon the hand of the dramatist; there is a booky flavour to the play that, for all the effort of the novelist turned dramatist to get rid of it, will not down. The well-drawn characters of the novel are not less well-drawn in their stage reincarnations, but the circle in which they move and the life that they live emerge much less satisfactorily from the printed page. A playwright like the Frank Craven of "The First Year" might have brewed a faithful and telling play out of the novel, but all that Miss Gale has achieved is a series of cut-outs. Her characters, as she has placed them upon the stage, seem as uncomfortable and awkward in their new surroundings as so many persons paying their first visit behind the scenes. The idiom of the theater seems figuratively to frighten them, and leave them just a trifle forlorn. They are, as I have said, excellent characters, closely observed and shrewdly given printed life, but Miss Gale has hoisted them upon the boards and then permitted them to flounder about without a play to act in. They thus impress one throughout the evening as a number of men and women summoned from an audience to stand on the stage during the performance of a prestidigitator's levitation trick and to see that there is no hocus pocus. The presenting company is only moderately competent. The exhibit marks an effort in an applaudable direction, but the effort is unfortunately not successful.

IV

"The Champion," by the Messrs. Louden and Thomas, is an attempt to write a George Cohan version of "Cashel Byron's Profession." It is crude hokum, lacking Mr. Cohan's quick humour and inventiveness, yet it is not without a number of comical moments. Designed for popular consumption, and apparently meeting with wide popular approval, it is nevertheless and curiously a play almost entirely devoid of what is known to the yokels as action. The absence of this professorial sine qua non doesn't seem in the least to militate against the success of the piece. Throughout almost the whole evening, the hero stands rooted to the center of the stage, delivering his repartees from that vantage point at the characters seated to the right and left of him. In the least active of any of the commercially least successful Shaw plays there is twice as much action as there is in this box-office bumper, yet critical profundities on the subject continue. The truth is that any play that entertains and amuses pretty nearly makes up its own technical rules as it goes along. To argue the other way 'round is figuratively something like arguing that the ad lib.-ing of Raymond Hitchcock isn't as recreative as the formalism of Glen Macdonough. Grant Mitchell, the Irish Ben-Ami, makes an agreeable Cashel.

"Pagans," by Charles Anthony, is an old-fashioned triangle dingus written the way a German tragedian walks: a thing of elaborate strut and chestiness all compact. Seeing it at this late day is a little like re-reading Charlotte Brontë. Its emotions are never less than six-syllabled; its observation of life is never other than theatrical; and the early nineteenth century style of its composition is plainly indicative of its author's suffering from a very bad case of cacoethes Scribe.

V

The latest offering of Mrs. Minnie Maddern Fiske, widely credited with being the most intelligent actress on the American stage and the most conscientious upholder of its finest dramatic traditions, is a play by the Messrs. Hatcher
Hughes and Elmer L. Rice called "Wake Up, Jonathan!" This work is presented by Mrs. Fiske as the climax of a recent repertoire which has successively boasted such distinguished masterpieces as "Mrs. Bumstead-Leigh," "Erstwhile Susan" and "Mis' Nelly o' N'Orleans," as against the repertoire of a presumably much less intelligent and conscientious actress like Margaret Anglin which has vouchsafed merely Sophocles, Euripides and Shakespeare. That Mrs. Fiske believes her latest presentation to be an unusual and important piece of dramatic writing is not to be doubted, for in a speech made to her audience on the opening night she observed that she considered its authors among the hopes of the American drama, and of right to be listed with the great ones in whose plays she had appeared in the past. Among these great ones—and with a perfectly straight face—she mentioned Mr. Harry J. Smith, Mr. Lawrence Eyre, Miss Helen Martin, Mr. Edward Sheldon and one Stoddard, first name mumbled and undecipherable. But never, she observed, had she had such true enjoyment as in the preparation of the Hughes-Rice work. Let us therefore scan the production to which "the most intelligent actress on the American stage" and "the most conscientious upholder of its finest dramatic traditions" thus enthusiastically lends her imprimitur.

I permit the authors automatically to criticize their prologue—and to display the mastery quality of their prose and wit—by quoting their own description of it in the program:

"The curtain rises on the front-yard of a prehistoric cave. A Poet and a Lady (both prehistoric also) are seated under a tree. A prosperous-looking prehistoric gentleman approaches from the cave. He is the aboriginal cave-man. Unlike the Poet and the Lady, he knows that he is an aborigine and he acts accordingly. Observe his feats of strength, inspired by amorous purpose. Oh, horrors! He smites the Poet on the head and drags the Lady off to his cave. Isn't he adorable! No wonder the Lady falls for him. But look! The Poet is getting up! His head must be made of solid ivory to survive such a blow. . . .

"Time passes. The Cave-Man emerges from his cave and goes into the jungle to hunt. Behold! The Poet is again under the tree twanging his lyre. The Lady and her children greet him with joy. The Cave-Man comes from the jungle dragging a trophy—a dead lion—a tribute to the Lady. She spurns it. The Cave-Man is overcome with grief. But! The Lady speaks magic words to him. His grief is transformed to joy. He joins in the dance for which the Poet plays the tune."

This, the induction which has helped to give the intelligent Mrs. Fiske so much true enjoyment. The play proper must have delighted her even more. A home-brew of "Candida," with loud overtones of "Daddies" and "Daddy Dumplins," it discloses itself as the sort of exhibit in which a number of stage children await the coming of Santa Claus on Christmas Eve, are reduced to tears when they are told there is no Santa Claus, and are eventually brought gleefully to jump up and down and clap their hands when the news is disproved. It is further the sort of play whose plot is periodically given a helping hand by the star's wistful recital of an allegory that parallels the unhappy lives of herself and her husband, whose sentiment is enriched with the playing of "Home, Sweet Home" on a piano, and whose humour consists in facetious allusions to the cootie. There is no attempt at accurate characterization; the dialogue is of the "in one" vaudeville species, without the wit that one sometimes encounters in vaudeville; the structure of the play is amateurish; and there is not a trace of comment on life other than the most stereotyped. In short, the play is the most banal kind of potboiler, without a single distinctive quality. And "the most intelligent actress on the American stage," "the most conscientious upholder of its finest dramatic traditions," and "its leading comedienne" gives a performance of the star rôle wholly within the scope of the talents of vaudeville's Miss Lydia Barry.
A Soul's Adventures

By H. L. Mencken

I

H. G. Wells Redivivus

TWO years and two months ago, address­ing the chosen of God from this pulpit, I announced the decease and preached the funeral sermon of H. G. Wells as a novelist. Let that sermon stand. Wells the novelist is still dead—dead as Haman, dead as Friedrich Barbarossa, dead as the Constitution of the United States. But out of the tomb, wearing all the glittering raiment of the departed, there crawls the murderer, to wit, Wells the forward-looker, the popular philosopher, the advanced thinker, the amateur politician, the soothsayer in general practise. This literary felon I am bound to abhor, for Wells the novelist was a performer very much to my taste, but all the same I am not one to deny his talents. On the contrary, I believe that, within the limits presently to be set forth, he owns and operates one of the most active and penetrating intelligences in function in the England of today—that he is an enormously clever, well-taught, reflective, courageous and original fellow—a man with a head worth a pile of Chesterton heads as high as the Trafalgar monument, or a pile of Lloyd-George or Asquith heads as huge as the Alps. Before these lines reach the news-stands he will probably be in our midst, haranguing crowds of lady intelligentsia in stuffy halls and excessively pawed by the ex-Zionists and scab-Irish of the Sulgrave Foundation, the Anglo-Saxon Union and other such patriotic sodalities. I am not among those who will wait upon him. My supply of gin is running so low that I have had to give up entertaining pilgrim literati. But I shall be glad to see him among us none the less. At least once or twice a week, while he is here, he will say something genuinely worth hearing—something sharp and novel, of an order of utterance never encountered in the halls of our colonial legislature at Washington, or in the columns of the New York Times or the Saturday Evening Post. Now and then, forgetting politeness—even forgetting his large trade in the Republic and the principles of sound Geschäft—he will tell the boobery the truth—that is, his truth, the truth as he, Wells, sees it.

This truth, of course, may not be mine, or yours. All of us, even on the rare occasions when we try to think fairly and honestly, have to think within the limits of our congenital prejudices and current interests. No man suffering for a drink can take a detached and politico-economical view of Prohibition; no man married to a virago can ever quite enjoy the passionate poetry of Algernon Charles Swinburne. I have prejudices as an American, as a High Church Presbyterian, as a Brahmsianer, as a magazine editor, as a capitalist, and as a literary popinjay. I detest men who put cologne water on their pocket handkerchiefs, and hence am blind to much that is high and noble in the French genius. Blonde, scanty eyebrows revolt me, and so I rejoice every time that I hear that another Dane has been hanged. I was born, for well or for ill, with a fixed conviction that anyone who spells all right as one word, alright, may be trusted to blow into his soup to cool it,
and so I always decline dinner invitations from such persons, and from their relatives and friends. I believe, as I believe in infant damnation, that all Methodists are scoundrels, and the more you prove that a given one isn't, the more I am convinced that he is. Wells, for all his intellectual suppleness and cunning, has prejudices of precisely the same sort; it is a common human bond between us, like our joint incapacity to move our ears. Many of these prejudices arise out of the simple fact that he is an Englishman—that he was brought up amid certain general ideas, certain fundamental assumptions. Others owe their origin to the special circumstance that, as Englishmen estimate such distinctions, he is an Englishman of the lower classes—one shut off from a large and important body of privileges and immunities—a man facing peculiar obstacles in his struggle toward power and eminence among his compatriots. To be an Englishman is to be born with an incurable prejudice in favor of certain notions in government, e.g., debate, representation, majority rule, compromise, the whole machinery of parliamentarism. And to be of the lower classes in any civilized country is to be born with an even firmer prejudice in favor of certain other notions, e.g., human equality, the virtues of education, the eternal immorality of whatever is aristocratic, the substantial truth of the Sermon on the Mount. You will find both prejudices lavishly displayed from end to end of Wells's new and extremely shrewd and valuable work, "The Outline of History" (Macmillan).

To a great many Americans, of course, these prejudices will not be apparent, for they themselves share them. The typical American of the more violently correct sort, as I have often pointed out, is simply a sort of imitation Englishman—a botched and third-rate Englishman—in brief, an Englishman of the lower classes. This is particularly true of two classes of Americans: the generality of social pushers (which means practically the whole of the rising commercial group), and the generality of the learned. Social distinction, in the United States, stops short almost exactly where it stops for Englishmen who have got rich by trade; it may imitate all the forms of the English aristocracy, but it must surmount a definite wall before it is actually recognized by the English aristocracy. So with eminence among the learned. To receive an LL.D. from Harvard is substantially equal to receiving an LL.D. from such an English university as Leeds or Manchester; beyond there is always the infinitely higher dignity of recognition from Cambridge or Oxford. Thus Wells, when he writes the history of the world in the terms of an Englishman who, whatever his intrinsic learning and intelligence, is still distinctly the inferior of, say, the Duke of Norfolk, Prof. Dr. Gilbert Murray, or even the Right Hon. Winston Churchill, is also writing it in the terms of an ordinary respectable American. This explains the lavish and usually wholly uncritical praise that has been heaped upon his book. It is a very interesting, intelligent and instructive book; it comes near being a genuinely great book; but there are still a number of fundamental defects in it as truthful history, and all of them arise out of Wells's inborn and ineradicable prejudices.

I shall not rehearse them in detail; you will read the "Outline" assuredly, and so discover them for yourself. Nevertheless, a few hints may be of service. There is, first of all, the prejudice of a typically democratic man against every tendency to transfer sovereignty from the people to an individual—the chronic incapacity of such a man to understand such regal egoists as Alexander, Julius Caesar, Charlemagne, Frederick the Great, and Napoleon I. Wells is not merely against all these great conquerors; he is extravagantly unjust to them; he simply cannot understand them. And in order to carry off his libel of them, he is forced into not a few obvious absurdities, e.g., the doctrine that military genius is a thing of a very low intellectual order, and
scarcely to be distinguished from a talent for ordinary crime. This, of course, is quite idiotic. To plan and execute such an enterprise as Napoleon's invasion of Italy, or the battle of Tannenberg, or even Kitchener's Khartoum campaign, actually calls into play so vast a mass of accurate information, so crafty a capacity for co-ordinating it and systematizing it, and so great an ingenuity in applying it effectively that the whole process takes on an unmistakable intellectual dignity, as much so as the process of writing a symphony, or isolating a new element, or calculating the time of an eclipse. Such things may be accomplished by men who are immoral, by men who are cynical, by men who do not fear God, but they are certainly not accomplished by men who are stupid. Yet Wells dismisses the whole boiling of great captains as mere brigands, of as little sober significance in the history of the world as a bad belly-ache is of sober significance in the history of an individual. And by the same token he is grossly unfair to the sort of men who deduce philosophical ideas from the acts of such captains—for example, Bismarck and Machiavelli. Here the historian is always a slave to the democrat—that is, to the man who believes, not in salient and extraordinary men, but in the huge, brutish masses of ordinary men.

The same interloper appears every time Wells turns from the interpretation of the past to the forecasting of the future. The thing he dreams of is a sort of universal democracy, with all the affairs of the world ordered by the will of a vague and shifting majority. But he sees, of course, that the success of any such scheme must depend upon the possession of quick and accurate information by the people, and, more important still, upon their capacity to make use of it in a rational manner. Therefore, he is an enthusiastic advocate of popular education, and insists that it be made very much cheaper and more widespread than it is today. But here he overlooks a capital fact, and that is the fact that popular education, no matter what efforts are made to improve it, must inevitably remain but little more than a device for perpetuating the ideas that happen to be official—in other words, the nonsense regarded as revelation by the powers currently in control of the state. Education in the true sense—education directed toward awaking a capacity to differentiate between fact and appearance—is and always will be a more or less furtive and illicit thing, for its chief purpose is the controversy and destruction of the very ideas that the majority of men—and particularly the majority of official and powerful men—regard as incontrovertibly true.

To the extent that I am genuinely educated, I am suspicious of all the things that the average citizen believes and the average pedagogue teaches. Progress consists precisely in attacking and disposing of these ordinary beliefs. It is thus opposed to education, as the thing is usually understood, and so there should be no surprise in the fact that the generality of pedagogues, like the generality of politicians and superpoliticians, are bitter enemies to all new ideas.

Think of what the average American schoolboy is taught today, say of history or economics. Examine the specific orders to teachers issued from time to time by the School Board of New York City—a body fairly representative of the forces that must always control education at the cost of the state. Surely no sane man would argue that the assimilation of such a mess of evasions and mendacities will make the boy of today a well-informed and quick-minded citizen tomorrow, alert to error and wary of propaganda. The plain fact is that such an education is itself a form of propaganda—a deliberate scheme to outfit the pupil, not with the capacity to weigh ideas, but with a simple appetite for gulping ideas ready-made. The aim is to make "good" citizens, which is to say, docile and uninquisitive citizens. Let a teacher let fall the slightest hint to his pupils that there is a body of doctrine opposed to the doctrine he is officially ordered to teach, and at once he is robbed of his livelihood and exposed...
to slander and persecution. The tendency grows wider as the field of education is widened. The college professor of Emerson's day was more or less a free agent, at all events in everything save theology; today his successor is a rubber-stamp, with all the talent for trembling of his constituent gutta-percha. In the lower schools the thing goes even further. Here (at least in New York) the teachers are not only compelled to stick to their text-books, but also to pledge their professional honor to a vast and shifting mass of transient doctrines. Any teacher who sought to give his pupils a rational view of the late Woodrow at the time Woodrow was stalking the land in the purloined chemise of Moses would have been dismissed from his pulpit, and probably jailed. The effects of such education are already distressingly visible in the Republic; let Dr. Wells give an eye to them when he is among us. Americans, in the days when their education stopped with the three R's, were a self-reliant, cynical, liberty-loving and extremely rambunctious people. Today, with pedagogy standardized and a school-house in every third block, they are the herd of sheep (Ovis aries).

Thus Wells's peruna fails to convince me; I doubt seriously that it would cure the patient. He believes in it simply because believing in it is an invariable part of the mental baggage of a democrat. Most of his other errors are due to his virtues as a British patriot. In discussing the war, despite a laudable and very palpable effort to be fair, he sometimes falls into distressing imbecilities, as, for example, when he argues that British imperialism was inspired by German imperialism and is an imitation of it. But this is not nearly so often as it might be. The whole war section, in fact, is immeasurably above anything that any American of like origin and surroundings would be capable of. It will probably be years before an American historian shows a fifth of the decency that Wells shows. Our college professors of history are still writing of the war in terms of the Liberty Loan post-
he was interested in birth control and other such forbidden arts and sciences. But “Mooncalf” turned out to be free from both sexual Bolshevism and political fornication, and so the Pittsburgh and Dubuque J. C. Squires fell upon it with hosannas, and it is now in all the Carnegie libraries, and all the women’s clubs are discussing it.

Please do not think that I am sniffing at either novel. On the contrary, I regard them both as meritorious works, and have hitherto said so here. But what I get at is this: that the rage for them is largely uncritical and meretricious, and that the notion that they lift up the national letters is ignorant and preposterous. Novels that are quite as good have been appearing in America for years past; novels that are distinctly better have come out and gone almost unrecognized. I offer an example: Willa Cather’s “My Antonia.” I offer another (short stories, but hung together): Sherwood Anderson’s “Winesburg, Ohio.” I offer a third (maybe not better, but at least quite as good): Henry G. Aikman’s “The Groper,” published in 1919, and already forgotten. Now comes this same Aikman with another, “Zell” by name (Knopf). It will not get much notice from the newspaper reviewers. It is devoid of the abounding humor that charms them in the Lewis opus, and it lacks the ingratiating qualities of the Dell book. But it is a sound piece of work nevertheless, and I commend it confidently to all cognoscenti. There is humor in it, and it is humor that is penetrating, but a touch of grimness clings to it, and so it will not appeal to the popular taste. In “The Groper” Mr. Aikman was still somewhat amateurish; he tried to get too many things into one book. But in “Zell” he shows that he has found out what it is better to omit. The book has good form. It moves without creaking. The writing is clear and graceful. Altogether, it is a novel of very genuine distinction, and one of the best stories by a new author that I have encountered in a long while.

Specifically, it deals with the outward struggles and inner turmoils of one Avery Zell, an American of the lower middle class—a fellow enchained by the Philistine sordidness of his environment, and yet one tempted constantly by visions of beauty. These visions, it must be said, are not of much gaudiness; Avery is by no means an American Milton, or even a Schubert. At the utmost sweep of his hope he dreams vaguely of becoming an opera singer; the highest of his actual attempts lands him in a modest church choir. But within these narrow limits the battle that goes on inside him is quite as dramatic and poignant as any that ever shook a Beethoven. On the one hand lies the free life of the spirit, the life of an artist; on the other hand are duty, responsibility, the congenital limitations within the man himself. Bit by bit the latter triumph. Zell yields to his stupid mother, to his stupider wife, and to all the obscure and unintelligent prejudices of the world he lives in. A sister, almost as fine as himself, hovers in the background, heartening him and yet unable to help him. Another woman enters the gloomy comedy, and then flits out again. In the end Zell takes refuge in a typically American consolation. His own life is running out, but perhaps his dream may be realized in his son. Alas, for human hopes—the son, too, of that greasy and depressing wife! But this is only half of the balm. There is, far better, the soothing thought that an opera singer is, after all, a painted mountebank, sighing and sobbing in grotesque motley. Far better to be a sound citizen, a good husband and father, the secretary of a trust company—in brief, a man!

This “Zell” is my best offering this month. There are other likely-looking novels, but I have not had the inclination to read them. The others that I have read are one and all garbage.

III

Various Books

In the miscellaneous books that have come in of late I find little to lift me. “The History of a Literary Radical,” a
collection of papers by the late Randolph Bourne, edited by Van Wyck Brooks (\textit{Huebsch}), is a good deal more interesting to Bourne's surviving friends than it will ever be to the general reader. Bourne was one of the most pathetic of all the victims of the late war. A man of high enthusiasms, believing in things with a fierce and almost lyrical confidence, he saw many of his dearest hopes blown to pieces by the balderdash of the time. Those were hard days even for cynical men. What must they have been to so sensitive and idealistic a fellow as Bourne! Worse, he suffered physically as well as mentally. A cripple, he was unfit for most of the tasks that the war time offered, and his relentless honesty made it impossible for him to accept the employment that lay within his strength. Nine-tenths of the other Liberals took the veil and were happy—though now, I suspect, their happiness is corrupted whenever they stand before a mirror to shave. But Bourne stuck to his guns, and so he fell upon very evil days indeed, and there is not the slightest doubt that his death was brought on by his privations. A curiously gallant and charming fellow; it is my great regret that I never got to know him. But he did not live to put his ideas clearly upon paper. In these posthumous papers there is unevenness, almost chaos. He was groping for doctrines, trying to formulate his notions, feeling his way, so to speak, through his feelings. A pity that he did not live to find himself! What an opportunity he would have today! How much murdered Liberalism needs the pumping up of some such brave and honest spirit!

"Peh-el-Peh," by Moishe Nadir (\textit{Pagan}), is chiefly childish stuff—the naïve contumacies of Greenwich Village. The "Improvisations" of Joseph Kling, which are bound in the same volume, are measurably more mature, but I can find nothing in them equal to an epigram with which Kling opened the first number of his magazine, \textit{The Pagan}. I transcribe it for the delight of the nobility and gentry: "The objection to Puritans is that they always think below the belt."

Here is a genuinely sharp and memorable wheeze. If Kling wrote it, as I assume, then he has lost form since... The first number of the new Sea-Gull Library, edited by O. E. Theis (\textit{Brown}), is given over to a series of banal fables by Frances Jammes, translated from the French by Gladys Edgerton. The title is "Romance of the Rabbit." I can find absolutely nothing in this pale and flabby stuff to justify the encomiums of Miss Edgerton's preface. Far more attractive are all the new volumes in the Modern Library, particularly the reprints of Havelock Ellis' "The New Spirit," Flaubert's "Temptation of St. Anthony" and Marjorie Fleming's diary, the primordial tadpole of all the late tomes by Daisy Ashford, Opal Wheatly and company. Ellis has become so thoroughly identified with the study of sexual phenomena that many of us are apt to forget that he is also a sound critic of the arts. "The New Spirit," which was first published back in the eighties, contains the earliest competent essay on Ibsen in English. There are also excellent chapters on Heine, Whitman, Tolstoi and Huysmans.

Ellis' familiar book, "Man and Woman," is ferociously attacked, by the way, in "Foundations of Feminism," by Avrom Barnett (\textit{McBride}), a small but unusually sensible book upon the eternal woman question. The aim of the author is to rid the subject of all the concretions of bad psychology and worse biology with which the more extravagant gynecomaniacs have encrusted it. He well displays the ignorance and stupidity of these favorite prophets and prophetesses, particularly Ellen Key, Charlotte Perkins Stetson Gilman and Catherine Gasquioine Hartley Gallichan. The "science" that they bring forward in support of their gorgeous generalizations is, in general, the popular science of fifteen or twenty years ago—the sort of pseudo-science that is still taught in women's colleges and the one-building "universities" on the prairies. Opposed to it there is a large body of new and far more exact observation, and it has greatly modified the old scientific view
as to the origin and nature of sex. Having cleared off the ground in a Berserker manner, Mr. (or is it Miss, or Mrs.?) Barnett proceeds to lay a foundation for feminism that is at least solid enough to stand the weight above it. The book is not as clearly written as it might have been. The author aims at a succinctness, especially in the opening chapters, that is rather beyond the bounds of the comfortable. But it is at least a worthy piece of pioneering—it at least opens the way for a more orderly and intelligent consideration of the whole subject.

Carl Van Vechten's handsome volume on the domestic cat, by name "The Tiger in the House" (Knopf) is an encyclopedia. Every imaginable thing that has been said about cats is here collected and collated. There are chapters on the cat and the occult, the cat and the law, the cat in fiction, the cat in music, and the cat in painting. Lists are given of all the eminent men who have loved cats. I can only recommend it to catistas; myself, I know nothing about cats, and cannot even distinguish between Tom and his wife. . . "The Sacred Wood," by T. S. Eliot (Knopf) is hollow stuff—correct essays on Swinburne, Euripides, the Hamlet problem, Ben Jonson, Massinger, Blake, and so on. Why Mr. Eliot should thus challenge the Privat Dozenten on their own ground I can't make out. . . Quite as dull is "Personal Aspects of Jane Austen," by Mary A. Austen-Leigh (Dutton), a book that would have been far more useful as a series of footnotes to any of the existing treatises upon the novelist. . . "The Imperial Orgy," by Edgar Saltus (Boni), is an attempt to recapture the mood of "Imperial Purple," this time with the Romanoffs as subject. It is champagne and well water. . . "Men and Steel," by Mary Heaton Vorse (Boni), is far better stuff. Read it along with William Z. Foster's capital book on the late steel strike. It presents vivid and often brilliant pictures of the life of poor men in this great free Republic.

I have read Margot Asquith's "Autobiography" (Doran) from end to end—always rather bored, but nevertheless reading on. It is, at bottom, pathetically silly stuff. A middle-aged mother of five children and stepmother of five more, certainly never a noticeable beauty, boasting of her baleful sorceries upon the other sex almost like a shoe-drummer in a Pullman smoker! Old Jowett, the Master of Balliol, seems to have been mashed on her in his day, and Gladstone wrote idiotic poetry to her. Another Prime Minister, Balfour, resisted her charms, but a third, Asquith, loved and married her. Nevertheless, her own favorite among all her suitors appears to have been a fox-hunting Junker—an obscure oaf named Peter Flower. She remembers long conversations with Flower after all these years, and humorlessly sets them down. As I say, a book that somehow depresses. Reading it, one feels a bit caddish. It is instructive, but it is scarcely edifying.
KILL THE HAIR ROOT
My method is the only way to prevent the hair from growing again. Easy, painless, harmless. No scars. Booklet free. Write today enclosing 3 stamps. We teach beauty culture.

D. J. MAHLER
373 PP MAHLER PARK
PROVIDENCE, R. I.
Transfer?
A fat chance!

I READ a story.
ABOUT A fellow.
WHO SLIPPED.
ON AN icy hill.
AND STARTED to slide.
AND TRIPPED up.
A FAT lady.
WHO SAT on him.
AND RODE down hill.
TO THE foot.
AND THEN he wheezed.
“MADAM, YOU’LL have.
TO GET off here.
THIS IS as far.
AS I go.”
SO WHEN a new clerk
WHO DIDN’T know.
MY REGULAR smoke.
TRIED TO sell me.
SOME OTHER kind.
OF CIGARETTE.
I REMEMBERED that yarn.

AND TOLD the clerk.
JUST WHERE to get off.
OTHER KINDS will burn.
AND GIVE off smoke.
I’LL ADMIT that much.
BUT THAT’S as far.
AS I’LL go.
THERE’S ONLY one kind.
OF CIGARETTE.
THAT CAN, and will, and does.
REALLY “SATISFY.”

OTHER cigarettes may please your taste
for a time—but that’s as far as they
go. With finer tobaccos—both Turkish and
Domestic—and with finer blending—Chesterfields
give you the fullest possible cigarette
enjoyment. They always satisfy. It’s the
blend—and it can’t be copied.

They Satisfy
Chesterfield Cigarettes
Liggett & Myers Tobacco Co.